Anno. xiij. Reginæ Elizabethe.

¶ At the parliament begunne and holden at Westminster the second of Aprill, in the. xiij. yere of the raigne of our most gratious soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of Englande, Fraunce, and Ireland Queene, defendour of the fayth. &c. and there continued vntyll the dissolution of the same.

To the hygh pleasure of almyghtie God, and the weale publique of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.

1571.

The Table.

AN Acte whereby certayne offences be made treason. Cap.i.

An Acte agaynst the bringing in, and putting in execution of bulles & other instrumentes from the sea of Rome. Cap.ii.

An Acte agaynst fugitiues ouer the sea. Cap.iii.

An Acte that the landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattels of Treasourers, Receauers, Tellers. &c. shalbe lyable to the payment of their debtes. Cap.iiii.

An Acte agaynst fraudulent dedes, gyftes, alienations. &c. Cap.v.

An Act that the constatyes, and exemplifications of letters patents, shalbe as good and auayleable, as the letters patents them selues. Cap.vi.

An Acte touchyng orders for Bankcruptes. Cap.vii.

An Acte agaynst Usurie. Cap.viii.

An Acte for the Commission of Sewers. Cap.ix.

An Acte agaynst fraudes defeating remedies for Dilapidations. Cap.x.

An Acte for the mayntenaunce of the Nauigation. Cap.xi.

An Acte to reforme certayne disorders touchyng Ministers of the Churche. Cap.xii.

An Acte for the encrease of Tyllage. Cap.xiii.

An Acte for the bryngyng of Bowe staues into the Realme. Cap.xiiii.

An Acte that no Hoye or Plate shall crosse the seas. Cap.xv.

An Acte for the makyng of Cappes. Cap.xvi.

An Acte touchyng leases of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall lyuinges, with cure. Cap.xvii.

An Act that Purueyours may take grayne, corne, or victuals within fiue myles of Cambridge and Oxforde in certayne cases. Cap.xviii.

An Acte to continue the Statute for diuision of Shieres. Cap.xix.

An Acte for pauing of a Streate without Algate. Cap.xx.

An Acte for the pauing of the Towne of Ipswiche. Cap.xxi.

An Acte for the reuiuing & continuaunce of certayne statutes. Cap.xxii.

An Acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie. Cap.xxiii.

An Acte of a Subsidie and two Fifteenes and Tenthes, graunted by the Temporaltie. Cap.xxiiii.

An Acte of the Queenes highnesse most gratious generall and free pardon. Cap.xxv.

Jan 3. 1929

An Acte whereby certayne offences be made treason.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

Forasmuche as it is of ſome doubted, whether the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, remayning at this preſent in force, are bayleable and ſufficient inough for the ſuretie and preſeruation of the Queenes moſt royall perſon, in whom conſiſteth all the happineſſe and comforte of the whole ſtate & ſubiectes of the Realme: which thing all faithfull, louing, and dewtifull ſubiectes ought and wyll with all carefull ſtudie and zeale conſyder, foreſee, and prouide for. By the neglecting & paſſing ouer wherof with winking eyes, there myght happen to growe the ſubuertion and ruine of the quiet and moſte happy ſtate and preſent gouernment of this Realme, (which GOD defende.) Therefore at the humble ſuite and petition of the Lordes and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, be it enacted, declared, and eſtabliſhed by auctoritie of the ſame Parliament, that yf any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, at any time after the laſt day of June next comming, during the naturall lyfe of our moſte gracious Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth (whom almyghtie GOD preſerue and bleſſe with long and proſperous raigne ouer this Realme) ſhall within the Realme or without, compaſſe, imagine, inuente, deuiſe, or intende the death, or deſtruction, or any bodyly harme tendyng to death, deſtruction, mayme, or woundyng of the royall perſon of the ſame our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth: or to depriue or depoſe her of or from the ſtyle, honour, or kyngly name of the imperial crowne of this Realme, or of any other Realme or Dominion to her Maieſtie belongyng: or to leuye warre againſt her Maieſtie within this Realme or without, or to moue or to ſtirre any forreyners or Straungers with force to inuade this Realme, or

the Realme of Irelande, or any other her Maieſties dominions beyng vnder her Maieſties obeyſaunce, and ſuch compaſſes, imaginations, inuentions, deuiſes, or intentions, or any of them, ſhall malitiouſly, aduiſedly, and expreſſy vtter or declare by any printing, wryting, cyphryng, ſpeache, wordes, or layinges: or yf any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, after the layde laſt day of June, ſhall malitiouſly, aduiſedly, and directly, publiſhe, declare, holde opinion, affirme, or ſay by any ſpeache, expreſſe wordes, or layinges, that our layde Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth during her life, is not, or ought not to be Queene of this Realme of England, and alſo of the Realmes of Fraunce, and Ireland: or that any other perſon or perſons ought of ryght to be kyng or Queene of the ſaide Realmes of Englande and Ireland, or of any other her Maieſties dominions beyng vnder her Maieſties obeyſaunce, during her Maieſties lyfe: or ſhall by wryting, printing, preaching, ſpeache, expreſſe wordes or layinges, malitiouſly, aduiſedly, and directly publiſhe, ſet forth, and affirme, that the Queene our layde Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth is an Heretike, Schiſmatike, Tyraunt, Infidell, or an vſurper of the crowne of the layde Realmes, or any of them: that then al and euery ſuch layd offence or offences, ſhalbe taken, deemed, and declared by the auctheritie of this acte and Parliament, to be high treaſon: and that alwell the principall offendour or offendours therein, as all and euery the abettours, counſellours, and procurers to the ſame offence or offences, and all and euery aydours and comforters of the ſame offendour or offendours, knowyng the ſame offence or offences to be done and committed in any place within this Realme or without, beyng thereof lawfully and dewly indited, conuicted, and attaynted, according to the vſuall order and courſe of the common lawes of this Realme, or accordyng to the acte made in the .xxv. yere of the raigne of the late kyng of famous memorie kyng Henry the eyght, father of our layde Soueraigne Lady, entituled, An acte concernyng the tryall of treaſons committed out of the kynges Maieſties dominions, as the caſe ſhall require: ſhalbe deemed, declared, and adiudged traytours to the Queene and the Realme, and ſhall ſuffer paynes of death, and alſo forfait vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, all ſuche ſingular landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, goodes, and cattels, as in caſes of high treaſon by the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme at this day of ryght ought to be forfayted and loſt.

And be it alſo enacted by the auctheritie aforeſayd, that all and euery perſon and perſons, of what degree, condition, place, nation,

or

or eſtate ſo euer they be, which ſhall after the ende of thirtie dayes next after the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of this Parliament, at any tyme in the life of our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, in any wyſe clayme, pretende, vtter, declare, affirme, or publiſhe them ſelues or any of them, or any other then our ſayde Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, to haue ryght or title to haue or enioy the crowne of Englande during or in the lyfe of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady: or ſhall vſurpe the ſame crowne, or the royall ſtyle, title, or dignitie of the crowne or Realme of Englande, during or in the lyfe of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady: or ſhall holde and affyrme that our ſaid Soueraigne Lady hath not ryght to holde and enioye the ſayde crowne and Realme, ſtyle, title, or dignitie: or ſhall not after any demaunde on our ſayd Soueraigne Ladyes part to be made, effectually acknowledge our ſayde Soueraigne Lady to be in ryght, true and lawfull Queene of this Realme: they and euery of them ſo offendyng, ſhalbe vtterly diſabled during their naturall lyues only to haue or enioye the crowne or Realme of Englande, or the ſtile, title, or dignitie thereof at any time in ſucceſſion, inheritaunce, or otherwyſe, after the deceaſſe of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady, as yf ſuch perſon were naturally dead: any lawe, cuſtome, pretence, or matter whatſoeuer to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

AND be it further enacted, that yf any perſon ſhall duryng the Queenes Maieſties lyfe, in any wyſe holde, affirme, or maintayne, any ryght, title, intereſt, or poſſibilitie in ſucceſſion or inheritaunce in or to the crowne of Englande, after our ſayde Soueraigne the Queene, to be rightfully in or lawfully due or belonging vnto any ſuch claymer, pretender, vſurper, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, publiſher, or not acknowledger, ſo that our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene ſhall by proclamation to be publiſhed through the Realme, or els in the more parte of thoſe Shyres of this Realme, aſwell on the South ſide as the North ſide of Trent, and alſo in the dominion of Wales, in which Shyres no warre or rebellion then ſhalbe, ſet forth, notifie, or declare ſuche claymyng, pretence, vttering, declaration, affyrmyng, publiſhing, vſurpation, or not acknowledging: then euery perſon whiche after ſuche proclamation, ſhall during the Queenes Maieſties lyfe, maintayne, holde, or affyrme, any ryght in ſucceſſion, inheritaunce, or poſſibilitie in or to the crowne of Realme of England, or the ryghtes thereof, to be in or to any ſuch claymer, pretender, vtterer, declarer, affyrmer, vſurper, publiſher, or not acknowledger, ſhalbe a high Traytour, and ſuffer ſuche lyke as in caſes of high treaſon is accuſtomed.

AND be it further enacted, that yf any person shall in any wyse holde, and affyrme, or mayntayne, that the common lawes of this Realme not altered by Parliament, ought not to directe the ryght of the crowne of Englande: or that our sayde Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, with and by the auctoritie of the Parliament of Englande, is not able to make lawes and statutes of sufficient force and validitie to lymit and bynde the crowne of this Realme, and the descent, limitation, inheritaunce, and gouernement thereof: or that this present statute, or anye parte thereof, or anye other statute to be made by the auctoritie of the Parliament of England with the royall assent of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene for limiting of the crowne, or any statute for recognisyng the right of the sayde crowne and Realme to be fullye and lawfully in the moste royall person of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, is not, are not, or shall not, or ought not to be for euer of good and sufficient force and validitie, to bynde, lymyt, restrayne, and gouerne all persons, theyr ryghtes and titles, that in any wyse maye or myght clayme any interest or possibilitie in or to the crowne of Englande in possession, remaynder, inheritaunce, succession or otherwyse howe so euer, and all other persons what so euer: Euery suche person so holdyng, affyrmyng, or mayntaynyng, durryng the lyfe of the Queenes Maiestie, shalbe iudged a hygh Traytour, and suffer and forfayte as in cases of hygh treason is accustomed. And euery person so holdyng, affyrmyng, or mayntaynyng, after the decease of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, shall forfayte all his goodes and cattayles.

AND for the auoydyng of contentious and seditious spreadyng abrode of titles to the succession of the crowne of this Realme, to the disturbing of the common quiet of the Realme: be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that whosoeuer shall hereafter durryng the lyfe of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, by any booke or worke printed or written, directly and expresly declare and affyrme, at any time before the same be by acte of Parliament of this Realme established and affyrmed, that anyone particuler person whatsoeuer it be, is or ought to be the ryght heyre and successour to the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, (whom GOD long preserue) except the same be the naturall yssue of her Maiesties body: or shall wyllfully set by in open place, publishe, or spreade anye bookes or scrowles to that effect: or shall printe, bynde, or put to sale, or vtter; or cause to be prynted, bounde, or put to sale,

or vttered, anye ſuche booke or wryting wittinglye: that he or they, theyr abettours and counſellours, and euery of them, ſhall for the fyrſt offence ſuffer impryſonment of one whole yere, and forfayte halfe his goodes, whereof the one moytie to the Queenes Maieſtie, the other moytie to him or them that wyll ſue for the ſame, by byll, action of debte, playnt, information, or otherwyſe in any of the Queenes Maieſties courtes, wherein no eſſoyne or protection ſhalbe allowed. And yf any ſhall eftſoones offende therein, then they and euery of them, theyr abettours and counſellours, ſhall incurre the paynes and forfaytures whiche in the ſtatutes of prouiſion or præmunire are appoynted and limited.

Prouided alway, that yf it ſhall happen hereafter any peere of this Realme to be indited of anye offence made treaſon by this acte, he ſhall haue his tryall by his peeres, as in other caſes of treaſon is accuſtomed.

Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres and ſucceſſours, other then the ſayde offendours and theyr heyres, clayming onlye as heyre or heyres to any ſuche offendour, and ſuche perſon and perſons as clayme to anye theyr vſes, all ſuche rightes, titles, intereſtes, poſſeſſions, leaſſes, rentes, reuertions, offices, and other profittes, which they or any of them ſhall haue at the day of the committing ſuche offence or offences, or at anye tyme before, in as large and ample maner as yf this acte had neuer ben had or made.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that no perſon or perſons ſhall in anye wyſe be arraygned for anye of the offences mentioned in this acte, to be committed or done within any the Queenes Maieſties Realmes or dominions, vnleſſe the offendour or offendours be thereof indited within fyue monethes nexte after the ſame offence committed: anye thing mentioned in this acte to the contrary, notwithſtanding. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall or may wyſe be arraigned for any the offences mentioned in this acte, to be committed or done out of any the Queenes Maieſties Realmes or dominions, vnleſſe the offendour or offendours be thereof indited within one yere nexte after the ſame offence committed: anye thing mentioned in this acte to the contrarye, notwithſtanding.

Prouided

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that no person o*r* persons shalbe hereafter arraigned fo*r* any of the offence o*r* offences mentioned in this acte, vnlesse the same offence o*r* offences be proued by the testimonie, deposition, and othe of two lawfull and sufficient witnesses: which sayde witnesses, shall at the time of the arraignement of such person so offendyng, be brought forth in person before the partie so arraigned face to face, and there shall auowe and openly declare all they can say agaynst the partie so arraigned, vnlesse the sayde partie arraigned shall wyllyngly, without violence confesse the same.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde that the aydours and comfo*r*ters of suche of the offendours afo*r*esayde, as shall malitiously, aduisedly, and directly publishe, set forth, and affyrme, that the Queenes highnesse that nowe is, is an Heretike, Schismatike, Tyraunt, Infidell, o*r* vsurper of the crowne, as in fourme afo*r*esayde, shall fo*r* his sayde fyrst offence of aydyng and comfo*r*tyng the said last recited offendour o*r* offendours, knowyng the same offence o*r* offences to be committed, incurre offiye the daunger and penaltie of p*r*emunire, mentioned in the statute of p*r*emunire, made in the sixteenth yere of kyng Richarde the seconde. And that such aydours and comfo*r*ters of the offendour o*r* offendours afo*r*esayde last recited, knowyng the same offences to be committed, which after they*r* fyrst conuiction and attaynder there-of shall eftsoones offende, shall fo*r* his o*r* they*r* seconde offence, be adiudged high traytours, and suffer and forfaite as in cases of high treason, as is afo*r*esayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that the geuyng of charitable almes in money, meate, drynke, apparell, o*r* beddyng, fo*r* the sustentation of the bodye o*r* health of any person o*r* persons that shall commit any the offences made treason o*r* p*r*emunire by this acte, duryng the tyme that the same offendour shalbe in prison, shall not in any wyse be deemed o*r* taken to be any offence: any thing in this acte conteined to the contrary therof, notwithstandyng.

An Acte agaynſt the brynging in, and putting in execution of bulles, wrytinges, or inſtrumentes, and other ſuperſtitious thinges from the Sea of Rome.

The. ij. Chapter.

WHERE in the Parliament holden at weſtminſter, in the fifth yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, by one acte and ſtatute then and there made, entituled, An act for the aſſuraunce of the Queenes Maieſties royall power, ouer al ſtates and ſubiects within her highneſſe dominions: It is among other thinges beryewell ordeyned and prouided, for the aboliſhing of the vſurped power and iuriſdiction of the Byſhop of Rome, and of the ſea of Rome, heretofore vnlawfully clayned and vſurped within this Realme, and other the dominions to the Queenes Maieſtie belonging, that no perſon or perſons ſhall holde or ſtande with, to ſet forth, mayntayne, defende, or ertoll the ſame vſurped power: or attribute any maner iuriſdiction, auctoritie, or preheminence to the ſame, to be had or vſed within this Realme, or any the ſayde dominions, vppon payne to incurre the daunger, penalties, and forfaitures, ordeyned and prouided by the ſtatute of prouiſion & premunire, made in the ſixteenth yere of the raigne of kyng Richarde the ſeconde, as by the ſame acte more at large it doth and may appeare. And yet neuertheleſſe, diuers ſeditious and very euyll diſpoſed people, without reſpect of their duetie to almyghtie GOD, or of the fayth and allegiaunce which they ought to beare & haue to our ſaide Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and without all feare or regarde had to the ſayde good lawe and ſtatute, or the paynes therein kynnitted: but myndyng as it ſhoulde

ſeeme

seeme very seditiously and vnnaturally, not onlye to bryng this Realme and the imperiall crowne thereof, (beyng in very deede of it selfe most free) into the thraldome and subiection of that forren, vsurped, and vnlawfull iurisdiction, preheminence, and auctho-ritie, claymed by the sayde sea of Rome: but also to estraunge and alienate the myndes and heartes of sundry her Maiesties subiectes from theyr dewtifull obedience, and to rayse and stirre sedition and rebellion within this Realme, to the disturbance of the most happye peace therof, haue lately procured and obtayned to them selues from the sayde Bysshop of Rome, and his sayde Sea, diuers bulles and wrytinges, the effect whereof hath ben and is, to absolue and reconcile all those that wyl be contented to forsake their due obedience to our most gratious Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and to yeelde and subiect them selues to the sayde fayned, vnlawfull, and vsurped auctho-ritie: and by colour of the sayd bulles and wrytinges, the said wicked persons very secretly, and most seditiously, in such partes of this Realme where the people for want of good instruction are most weake, simple, & ignorannt, and therby fardest from the good vnderstanding of theyr dueties towards God and the Queenes Maiestie, haue by theyr lewde and subtill practises and parswasions, so farre forth wrought, that sundrye simple and ignorannt persons haue ben contented to be reconciled to the sayde vsurped auctho-ritie of the sea of Rome, and to take absolution at the handes of the sayde naughtie and subtyll practisers, whereby hath growen great disobedience and boldnesse in many, not only to withdraw e and absent them selues from all diuine seruice, no we most godly set forth and vsed within this Realme, but also haue thought them selues discharged of, and from all obedience, duetie, and allegiaunce to her Maiestie, whereby most wicked and vnnaturall rebellion hath ensued, and to the further daunger of this Realme is hereafter very lyke to be renewed, yf the vngodly and wicked attemptes in that behalfe, be not by seueritie of lawes in tyme restrayned and stayed.

For remedie and redresse whereof, and to preuent the greate mischeefes and inconueniences that thereby maye ensue: be it enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by auctho-ritie of the same: that yf any person or persons after the fyrst day of July next comming, shall vse or put in vre in any place within this Realme, or in any the Queenes dominions, any suche bull, writing, or instrument, written or printed, of absolution, or reconcilia-

tion

tion at any tyme heretofore obtayned and gotten, or at anye tyme hereafter to be obtayned or gotten from the sayde Bysshop of Rome or any his successours, or from any other person or persons authorized, or clayming authoritie by or from the said Bysshop of Rome, his predecessours or successours, or sea of Rome: Or yf any person or persons after the sayde fyrst day of July, shall take vpon hym or them by colour of any such bull, wryting, instrument, or authoritie to absolue or reconcile any person or persons, or to graunt or promise to any person or persons within this Realme, or anye other the Queenes Maiesties dominions, any suche absolution or reconciliation, by any speache, preaching, teaching, writing, or any other open deede: Or if any person or persons within this Realme, or any the Queenes dominions, after the sayde fyrst day of July, shall wyllyngly receaue and take any such absolution or reconciliation: Or els yf any person or persons haue obtayned or gotten since the last day of the Parliament holden in the fyrst yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, or after the sayde fyrst day of July, shal obtayne or get from the sayde Bysshop of Rome, or any his successours or sea of Rome, any maner of bull, wryting, or instrument, wrytten, or printed, contayning any thing, matter, or cause whatsoeuer: or shall publishe, or by any wayes or meanes put in vre any such bul, writting, or instrument: That then al & euery such act and actes, offence & offences, shalbe deemed & adiudged by the authoritie of this acte to be high treason, and the offendour and offendours therein, their procurers, abettours, and counsellours to the facte and committing of the sayd offence or offences, shalbe deemed & adiudged high traytours to the Queene and the Realme: and being thereof lawfully indicted and attaynted, according to the course of the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer paynes of death, and also loose and forfayte all their landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattels, as in cases of high treason by the lawes of this Realme ought to be lost and forfayted.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euery aydours, comforters, or maynteyners of any the sayd offendour or offendours, after the committing of any the said actes or offences, to the intent to set foorth, vpholde, or alowe the doyng or execution of the sayde vsurped power, iurisdiction, or authoritie, touching or concernyng the premisses, or any parte thereof, shall incurre the paynes and penalties conteyned in the statute of premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of the raigne of kyng Richarde the seconde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde,

aforesayde, that yf any person or persons to whom any suche absolution, reconciliation, bull, wryting, or instrument, as is aforesaid, shall after the sayde fyrst day of July, be offered, moued, or perswaded, to be vsed, put in vre, or executed, shall conceale the same offer, motion, or perswasion, and not disclose and signifie the same by wryting, or otherwyse, within sixe weekes then next folowyng, to some of ỹ Queenes Maiesties priuie counsel, or els to the president or vicepresident of ỹ Queenes Maiesties counsell established in the North partes, or in the marches of Wales for the time being: that then the same person or persons so concealing, and not disclosing, or not signifiyng the sayde offer, motion, or perswasion, shall incurre the losse, daunger, penaltie and forfayture of misprision of hygh treason. And that no person or persons shal at any time hereafter be impeached, molested, or troubled, in or for misprision of treason, for any offence or offences made treason by this acte, other then such as by this acte are before declared to be in case of misprision of hygh treason.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that yf any person or persons shall at any tyme after the sayde fyrst day of July, bring into this Realme of England, or any the dominions of the same, any token or tokens, thing or thinges, called or named by the name of an Agnus dei, or any crosses, pictures, beades, or such lyke vayne and superstitious thinges from the Bysshop or sea of Rome, or from any person or persons authorized, or clayming authoritie by or from the sayde Bysshop or sea of Rome to consecrate or halowe the same: (which said Agnus dei is vsed to be specially hallowed and consecrated, as it is termed, by the sayd Bysshop in his owne person, and the sayd crosses, pictures, beades, and such lyke superstitious thinges, ben also halowed eyther by the same Bysshop, or by others, hauing power, or pretendyng to haue power for the same, by or from him, or his saide sea, and diuers pardons, immunities, and exemptions graunted by the authoritie of the sayde sea, to such as shall receaue and vse the same:) and that yf the same person or persons so bringing in, as is aforesayde, such Agnus dei, and other lyke thinges as ben before specified, shall deliuer, or cause, or offer to be deliuered the same or any of them, to any subiect of this Realme, or of any the dominions of the same, to be worne or vsed in any wyse: that then al wel the same person and persons so doyng, as also all and euery other person or persons which shall receaue and take the same, to the intent to vse or weare the same, beyng thereof lawfully conuicted and attaynted by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, shall incurre into the

daungers,

daungers, penalties, paynes, and forfaytures, ordeyned and prouided by the statute of premunire and prouision, made in the seuenth yere of the raigne of kyng Richarde the Seconde.

Prouided neuer theleſſe, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that yf any perſon or perſons to whom any ſuche Agnus dei, or other the thinges aforeſayde, ſhalbe tendred and offered to be deliuered, ſhall apprehend the partie ſo offering the ſame, and bring him to the next Juſtice of peace of that Shyre where ſuch tendre ſhalbe made, yf he ſhalbe of power and able ſo to do, or for lacke of ſuch habilitie, ſhall within the ſpace of three dayes next after ſuch offer made as is aforeſayd, diſcloſe the name and names of ſuch perſon or perſons as ſo ſhall make the ſame offer, and the dwelling place, or place of reſorte of the ſame perſon or perſons, (which he ſhall endeuour him ſelfe to know by all the wayes and meanes he cane) to the Ordinarie of that dioceſſe, or to any Juſtice of peace of that Shyre, where ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom ſuch offer ſhalbe made as is aforeſayde, ſhalbe reſiaunt: and alſo yf ſuch perſon or perſons to whom ſuch offer ſhalbe made ſhal happen to receaue any ſuch Agnus dei, or other thyng aboue remembred, and ſhall within the ſpace of one day next after ſuche receipt, deliuer the ſame to any Juſtice of peace within the ſame Shyre where the partie ſo receauing ſhalbe then reſiaunt, or ſhal happen to be: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons doyng any the actes or thinges in this prouiſo aboue mentioned in fourme aboue declared, ſhall not by force of this ſtatute, incurre any daunger or penaltie appoynted by this ſtatute, or any other payne or penaltie: this acte or any thing therein contayned to the contrarye in anye wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery perſon and perſons, which at any time ſince the begynnyng of the fyrſt yere of ỹ Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, haue brought, or cauſed to be brought into this Realme, any ſuch bulles, wrytinges, or inſtrumentes of reconciliation, onlye as are aboue mentioned, and now haue any of the ſame bulls, writinges, or inſtrumentes in his or their handes or cuſtodie, and ſhall and do within the ſpace of three monethes next after the ende of anye ſeſſion or diſſolution of this preſent Parliament, bring and deliuer all ſuch bulles, wrytinges, and inſtrumentes, which they or any of them now haue in his or theyr cuſtody, to the Byſhop of the dioceſſe where ſuch abſolution hath ben geuen and receaued, to the intent that the ſame bulles, wrytinges, or inſtrumentes maye be cancelled and defaced: and ſhall openly and publiſhelie before ſuch Byſhop confeſſe and acknowledge his or theyr offence therein, and humbly deſyre to be receaued, reſtored, and admitted to the Churche

of Englande, shall stande and be clearely pardoned and discharged of al and euery offence and offences done or committed in any matter or cause concernyng any of the sayde bulles, wrytinges, or instrumentes, for or touchyng such absolution or reconciliation onlye. And that all and euery person and persons, which haue receaued or taken any absolution from the sayde Bysshop of Rome, or his sayde sea of Rome, of anye reconciliation vnto the sayde Bysshop of Rome, or to the sayde sea of Rome, sythens the sayde fyrst yere of the raigne of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and shall within the sayde space of three monethes next after any Session or dissolution of this present Parliament, come before the Bysshop of the diocesse of such place where such absolution or reconciliation was had or made, and shall publikelie and openly before the same Bysshop confesse and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receaued, restored, and admitted to the Churche of Englande, shall likewyse stande and be clearely pardoned and discharged of all and euery offence and offences, done or committed in any matter or cause concernyng the sayde bulles, wrytinges, or instrumentes, for, or touchyng onlye receauing of such absolution or reconciliation, and for and concernyng all absolution or reconciliation had or receaued by colour of any of the sayde bulles, wrytinges, or instrumentes only.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any Justice of peace, to whom any matter or offence before mentioned, shalbe vttered, shewed, or declared, as is aforesayde, do not within the space of fourteene dayes next after it shalbe to him shewed or vttered, signifie or declare the same to some one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell: that then the same Justice of peace shall incurre the daunger, payne, and forfayture prouided by the sayde statute made in the sayde sixteenth yere of kyng Richarde the seconde.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any noble man being a peere of this Realme, shall at any tyme hereafter happen to be indicted for any the offence or offences aforesayd: that then euery such noble man and peere of this Realme, shall haue his triall by his peeres, as in cases of high treason and misprision of treason hath heretofore ben accustomed or vsed.

Sauing to all and euery person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, their heyres and successours, and the heyres and successours of euery of them, other then the sayde offendours and their heyres, claymyng onlye as heyre or heyres to any suche offendours, and suche person and persons as clayme to anye their vses, all such rightes, titles, interestes, possessions, leases, rentes, reuertions,

reuertions, remaynders, offices, fees, and all other profites, commodities, and hereditamentes, as they or any of them shall haue at the day of the committing of suche offence or offences, or anye tyme before, in as large and ample maner to all intentes and purposes, as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made, any thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

An acte agaynst fugitiues *ouer the Seas.*

Chapter. iii.

FOrasmuch as the dewtie of euery subiect consysteth cheefelye in redynesse at all times to attende to the seruice of his Prince and Soueraigne gouernour, and of his countrey, when he shalbe thereunto commaunded, eyther within the Realme or without, both with his bodyly seruice, and assistaunce with his goodes and landes accordyng to his callyng: And albeit by diuers lawes and statutes of this Realme, none ought depart the same without speciall lycence of the Prince, except such as in the statutes be specially excepted, and those yet only at certayne places appoynted: yet neuertheles dyuers and sundry persons contrary to the dewtie of good and lawfull subiectes, as though they were Soueraigne rulers them selues, and not vnder rule and commaundement, casting away most wylfully and obstinately the seruice, dewtie, obedience, and defence of their Prince and Countrey, do secretely in great numbers without licence of the Queene, our and their naturall Soueraigne Lady, depart this Realme of Englande, and other the dominions belongyng to the same, into forreigne partes and dominions of other Princes, vnder whose obeysaunce and protection they submit them selues, and become their subiectes:

lectes, and there do not only vnnaturally discouer the secretes of this Realme their native Countrey as much as in them lyeth, but also do conuey with them great summes of money, being naturally a part of the common treasure of the Realme, spendyng the same to the profite and commoditie of straungers, and in sundrye places to the relefe of Rebels, fugitiues, and Traytours: and not so satisfied, do further practise in those forreyne partes diuers trayterous, rebellious, seditious, and slaunderous thinges, as well by writing as otherwyse, to the great daunger and perill of the Queene our most gracious Soueraigne Lady, and the state of this whole Realme of Englande, and the dominions belonging to the same. And to the ende the better to bryng to passe, and to mayntayne their sayde most vnnatural attemptes, and diuelishe deuises, after they haue determined so to passe out of this Realme, do by fraude, collusion, and couin, (thinges detested and abhorred by all good lawes) make diuers secrete estates, gyftes, and conueyances, as well of their landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as of their goodes and cattels, moueable and immoueable: whiche sayde gyftes, estates, and conueyances, neuertheles ben by the secrete intent of the parties, to the proper vses, and at the free disposicions of the sayde persons, although by a feigned countenaunce, shewe, and vsage, contayned by wordes and sentences in the same fraudulent gyftes and conueyances, it may appeare that the same are made eyther to the onlye vses, profite, and free disposition of suche person and persons to whom they are so made and conueyed, or to other good and lawfull dispositions, whiche in deede are not moste commonlye true, nor so intended by the parties: and so the profites and commodities arysing & comming of such landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattayles, ben put in banche and exchaunge, and as it were vnnaturally stollen and conueyed out of the Realme, to and for the mayntenaunce, expences, and fyndyng of such disobedient, traytorous, and rebellious fugitiues in forreyne partes, and thereby also to the impouerishing and defraudyng of the Realme of the naturall ayde whiche it shoulde haue thereby, yf it were here preserued and expended.

FOR remedie whereof, be it enacted, established, and ordeyned by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled by the auctoritie of the same: that all and euery person and persons, of what estate, degree, or condition they be, beyng the naturall borne subiectes of or in this

Realme

Realme of Englande, or other dominions beyng vnder the obeysaunce of the Queene, her heyres or successours, or beyng free Denizens of this Realme, the whiche at any time sythence the fyrst day of the raigne of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, (whom almyghtie GOD long preserue) hath passed, or hereafter duryng her Maiesties lyfe, shall passe out of this Realme of Englande or of Ireland, or any other the dominions of the same, at any place whatsoeuer, into any the Realmes, Dominions, or Countreys, of any forraygne Prince, Potentate, or Gouernour, by what so euer name or names they be called or knowen, without the speciall lycence of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye by wryting, vnder the great Seale of Englande, priuie Seale, or priuie Signet: that then euery such person or persons which hath departed, or hereafter shall depart out of this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the same, without suche lycence, as is aforesayde, and shall not returne into the same Realme of Englande, and there yeelde and render his or theyr bodyes to the custodye and warde of the Sheriffe of the Countie where suche person or persons shall so arriue, or to some of the most honorable priuie counsell of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, within the space of. vi. monethes next after proclamation made by our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene vnder the great Seale of Englande, for the returne and yeeldyng of the body of such person or persons so as is aforesayde departing without lycence, shal forfayte and lose to our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, the whole profites of all theyr manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, during theyr lyues, whereof they were seased of anye estate of free holde, or inheritaunce, in theyr owne ryght, or in the ryght of theyr wyues: And also shall forfayte vnto the same our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successours for euer, all theyr goodes and cattayles whatsoeuer. And that all and euery the benefices, prebendes, and other ecclesiasticall promotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of euery Spirituall and Ecclesiasticall person so offendyng in departing the Realme, as is aforesayde, and not returnyng and yeeldyng their bodyes in fourme aboue limitted, shalbe vtterly voyde to all intentes and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrone and Donor of euery suche benefice, prebende, spirituall promotion and dignitie, shall and may lawfully present to the same, or geue the same in suche manour and fourme, as yf the sayde Incumbent were dead.

AND be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that all and euery person o*r* persons, beyng naturall bo*r*ne subiectes, as is afo*r*esayde, and also all and euery Denizen o*r* Denizens, whiche at any time sythens the sayde fy*r*st day of the raigne of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, haue departed, o*r* hereafter duryng her Maiesties lyfe shall depart out of this Realme, o*r* the Realme of Irelande, o*r* any the dominions of the same, by lycence of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye vnder any the Seales afo*r*esayde, into any fo*r*raigne Realmes, Countreyes, o*r* Dominions, beyng not vnder the obeysaunce of her highnesse, and shall not returne into this Realme, and there yeelde his o*r* they*r* bodye, as is aboue declared, within the space of sixe monethes, next after the expiring of the tyme appoynted by o*r* in suche lycence fo*r* his abode in suche fo*r*raigne Realmes, Dominions, and Countreyes, yf they*r* lycence shall expyre hereafter, but yf they*r* lycence be expy*r*ed alredye, then within eyght monethes after the ende of this session of Parliament, yf he o*r* they shalbe at they*r* owne libertie, and not restrayned o*r* compelled agaynst they*r* wyll, not to departe out, of, o*r* from suche fo*r*raigne Realme, Dominion, o*r* Countrey, o*r* not further lycensed, as is afo*r*esayde, fo*r* a further tearme: that then all and euery suche person and persons, shall fo*r*faite and lose to our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, duryng they*r* lyues, the whole p*r*ofites of all the manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whereof they shalbe seased of any estate of freeholde, o*r* inheritaunce, in they*r* owne ryght, o*r* in the ryght of they*r* wyfe o*r* wyues, and also all they*r* goodes and cattalles whatsoeuer: and that the benefice, p*r*ebendes, and other ecclesiasticall p*r*omotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of euery spirituall and ecclesiasticall person so offendyng, shall be vtterly voyde to all intentes and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrones and Donors of euery suche benefice, p*r*ebende, spirituall p*r*omotion, and dignitie, shall and may lawfully p*r*esent to the same, o*r* geue the same, as if the Incumbent were dead.

AND fo*r*asmuch as diuers of the sayde persons, after they haue determined to passe out of this Realme, o*r* the Realme of Irelande, o*r* the dominions of anye of the same, without lycence: o*r* hauing lycence, determine not to returne into the same

ſame, accordyng to theyr lycence, do moſt commonly by couine and fraude, make, cauſe, or ſuffer to be made and had, recoueries, eſtates, grauntes, leaſes, and other conueyaunces of theyr manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes: and alſo do by couine and fraude make gyftes and grauntes, and other deuiſes of theyr goodes and cattalles, to the intent and vppon priuie confidence that the profites of the ſame maye be imployed and beſtowed in ſuche fourme, and to ſuche ſecrete purpoſes and vſes as they do, or ſhall limit and appoynt, and be agreed vppon: Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the auctheritie aforeſayde, that all and euery ſuch eſtates, grauntes, leaſes, giftes, deuiſes, and conueyaunces whatſoeuer, and euery of them, being founde by office to be made and had by fraude or couine, as is aforeſayde, ſhalbe as touchyng ſuche intereſt, as by this acte is appoynted, to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes highnes nowe beyng, her heyres and ſucceſſours, as is aforeſayde, and as againſt the ſame our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, for and concernyng the ſame intereſt, vtterly voyde, and of none effecte or validitie in the lawe, and that our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, ſhall haue and entoye the ſame ſo couenously conueyed, as yf the partie ſo offendyng, were thereof actually ſeaſed or poſſeſſed: ſuche recoueries, eſtates, leaſes, grauntes, or conueyaunces, ſuffered, had, or made, or anye lawe, ſtatute, vſage, cuſtome, or other thyng to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

AND be it further enacted by the auctheritie aforeſayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, ſhall haue full power and auctheritie duryng the Queenes Maieſties lyfe, by vertue of this acte without other warraunt, to make and awarde out vnder the great Seale of Englande, Commiſſions from tyme to tyme to ſuche perſon and perſons, as by the wyſdome and diſcretion of the ſame Lorde Chauncelour, or keper of the great Seale ſhalbe named and appoynted, to enquire by the othes of twelue lawfull men at the leaſte, what perſon or perſons haue departed out of this Realme, or other the dominions of the ſame, without lycence, or by lycence, and not returned into the ſame, and yeelded theyr bodyes in ſuche maanour and fourme as is aboue declared, and what manours,

landes,

landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattayles, they or any of them were sealed or possessed of at any tyme within the space of two yeres next before theyr sayde departing, or after, and what estates or conueyaunces they or any of them haue made, and when and whether the same were made vpon coun as is aboue expressed, and what person and persons ben the Terretenauntes of the same manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, or occupiers and possessours, or takers, or receauers of the profites of the same, and of the sayde goodes and cattayles, and by what title they holde and possesse the same, and to whose or what vse or vses, and of the yerely rentes and values thereof: The whyche inquisition therevppon taken, shalbe made in wryting indented, betweene such of the Commissioners as shall execute the same, interchaungeably sealed with theyr seales, and the seales of the Jurours, by whom the same inquisition shalbe found: and that the same part so sealed by the Jurours, shalbe deliuered vnto the sayd Commissioners, and the other parte thereof sealed by the Commissioners, shalbe deliuered and remayne with the foreman of the Jurie, by whom the same inquisition shalbe founde: and that the Commissioners within the space of two monethes nexte after suche inquisition founde and sealed, shall certifie and deliuer the same commission, with the counterpayne of the same sealed by the Jurours, as is aforesayde, into the court of the Exchequer of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, there to remayne of recorde.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that all and euery the sayde matters and thinges being truely found vppon any the sayde commissions by inquisition, as is aforesayd, shalbe good and auayleable in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, vntyll the same shalbe vndone by lawfull trauerse, which the partie greeued shall haue at his wyll and pleasure. And that the Barons of the sayde Exchequer shall and may therevpon from time to time take such order for the true aunswering of the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites of the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattayles, to the vse of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, as vnto them and the sayde court of the Exchequer shall seeme most expedient.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons to whom anye estate, graunte, lease, or other conueyaunce, is or hereafter shalbe made or had, by

by anye ſuche perſon or perſons whiche hath departed, or hereafter ſhall, in fourme aforeſayde, departe into any forrayne Realme, Countrey, or Dominion, by or without licence, as is aforeſayde, of anye their manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes or cattayles, do not within the ſpace of three monethes nexte after proclamation made in the name of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, under the great Seale of England, within any Countrey where the ſame manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes ſhall lye, truely declare vpon they⁹ othes, eyther before the ſayde Commiſſioners, or before the Barrons of the Exchequer, or ſome of them, to what vſe and intent ſuche eſtates, graunttes, and conueyaunces were made, according vnto the very trueth, without anye concealement or colour: that then euerye ſuche perſon and perſons to whom ſuche eſtate or conueyaunce is or ſhalbe made, ſhall forfayte and loſe vnto our ſayde Soueraigne Lady, the ſumme of twentie poundes of lawfull money of Englande, and ſhall alſo ſuffer impriſonment, during the pleaſure of the ſame our Soueraigne Ladye. And further, that the ſaide Commiſſioners, and ſo many of them as ſhall take vppon them the execution of the ſayde Commiſſion, and alſo the Barons of the Exchequer, after the returne and certificath of the ſame Commiſſion before them, ſhall haue full po⁹wer and auctho⁹itie by vertue of this acte, by all ſuch meanes & wayes as to them ſhal ſeeme moſt expedient, to ſend for all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall haue any eſtate, intereſt, poſſeſſion, occupation, or medling with the ſayde manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattels, or any other, and them and euery of them to examine vppon they⁹ corpo⁹all othes, to open and declare playnely and truely, to what and whoſe vſe, profite, and commoditie they haue or holde the ſame manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattels, and ho⁹we, and to what, and whoſe vſe the rentes, reuenues, iſſues, & profites of the ſame, ben and hath ben conuerted and imployed, and ho⁹we long tyme: and to vſe all ſuche other wayes, meanes, and circumſtaunces for the knowledge of the trueth in the premiſes, as to them ſhall ſeeme meete and conuenient. And yf any perſon or perſons, beyng ſent for to be examined, as is aforeſayde, ſhall not appeare at the day and place to them appoynted, and hauing no lawefull excuſe for the contrary: or after appearaunce, ſhall departe without licence of ſuche as ſhall haue po⁹wer to examine them as is aforeſayde: or ſhall refuſe to aunſwere to ſuche interrogatories, as ſhall be miniſtred vnto them, touchyng the

premiſes,

premisses, and the circumstaunces and dependaunces of the same: that then euerye person and persons aforesayde so offendyng, shall pay and loose vnto the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, suche fyne and fynes for the sayde contempte, as shalbe assessed by suche as before whom the sayde examinations should be made, as is aforesayde, for the knowledge of the trueth in the premisses. Saueing to euerye person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, other then the sayde person and persons so departing by licence, or without licence, as is aforesayde, and other then such person and persons to whom any of the sayde assuraunces, conueyaunces, or deuices, be or shalbe made, as is aforesayde, and other then all and euery suche person and persons which haue or shall haue, or clayme any thing, of, in, or to any such manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattels, by or from any person or persons, to whom any suche assuraunce, deuice, or conueyaunce shalbe made, as is aforesayd: all such rightes, titles, interestes, possessions, leases, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, seruices, offices, and other profites and commodities, which they or any of them without fraude or couin shall haue in the same before such the departing of any such person or persons, and not returnyng, as is aforesayde; in as large and ample maner and fourme as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende to any knowen marchaunt of this Realme of Englande, or of the Realme of Irelande, or anye the dominions of the same, or to any of theyr knowne seruauntes, apprentices, or factours, or to any knowen maisters of Shippes, Mariners, Sayelers, or Gunners of any Shippe, for and concernyng his or theyr departing out of the same without licence into any forreyne Realme, Countrey, or Dominion, for his or theyr onely trade of marchaundize: so that suche marchaunt, or marchauntes seruauntes, apprentices, factours, maisters of Shippes, or mariners, shall not attempt or do, nor shall haue attempted or done any acte or thing whatsoeuer contrary to the dewtie of his allegiaunce, or to the prejudice or perill of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or the state of this Realme of Englande or Irelande, or any the dominions of the same, and shall returne into this Realme, and there yeelde his bodye vppon proclamation for his returne, as is aforesayde: this acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that yf any person by reason of his blynde zeale and conscience only, depart beyonde the seas without lycence, as

aforesayd.

aforesayde: Or hauing lycence, doth for the same cause onlye, tarye there after the time appoynted by proclamation be expired, and do not in the time he is beyonde the seas, or dyd not before he departed out of Englande, conspyre, compasse, or imagine, and by word, writting, or any other open acte declare any euill mind to the Queenes Maiestie, or her estate, or quiet gouernment of her Maiesties Realme: that then and in such case, the Lord Chauncelour, or the Lorde keper vpon petition to be made, shall by auctoritie of this acte, without anye other warraunt, lymit and appoynt for the mayntenaunce and education of his desolate wyfe and chyldren, or anye of them, and allot vnto them one reasonable portion of the reuenues of the landes of suche fugitiue person, not vnder the fourth parte, nor aboue a thirde parte of the value of such landes as by this acte shalbe forfeyted to her Maiestie, to be taken of them duryng the naturall life and absence of the sayde fugitiue person, so that the sayd person before his departure shall not haue made otherwyse sufficient conueyaunce and prouision for them, by the reasonable iudgement of the sayde Lorde Chauncelour, or the Lorde keper of the great Seale.

Prouided also, that yf any person offendyng contrary to this statute aboue sayd, shall at any time after that by this acte he hath forfayted the profites of his manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, as is aforesayde, repent him of his offence and vndewtifull doing, wyll acknowledge that great grace of God, returne agayne into England, yeelde him selfe to the Sheriffe of the Shire, as is aforesayde, or to anye one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, acknowledging his fault, submittyng hym selfe to the Queenes Maiesties obeysaunce, and fullye reconcile hym selfe to the true religion established by order of lawe within this Realme, declaring that his reconciliation to the Bysshop of the diocesse, and shewyng the same openly by comming to the diuine seruice by order of this Realme appoynted, and receauing the holye Communion: that then after one yere expired, euery suche person bryngyng to the lorde Chauncelour or keper of the great Seale, a certificat from the Bysshop of the diocesse, and the Curate of his parishe, of his true and vnfaigned reconciliation, shalbe restored to all his landes, and the profites thereof, which before was forfayted by vertue of this acte, from thencefoorth to be due, and them to reposede from thencefoorth in as ample maner as they had neuer ben forfayted.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thing in the same conteyned, shall in no maner of wyse extende, or be deemed, or taken hereafter to extende to the ryght honorable the Lady Jane Duches of Feria now beyng in Spayne, daughter vnto Sir William

Dormer

Dozner knight, nor vnto the Ladye Jane Dozner wydowe, graundmother vnto the sayde Duchesse: any thing in this acte to the contrary in anywyse, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, shal not continue or be in force or strength any longer then during the naturall lyfe of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie afore-said, that if it fortune any noble man, being a peere of this Realme, at any time hereafter to depart this Realme, whose departure shal not be contrary to the lawes and statutes of this Realme: that then no such noble man so departing, shall incurre anye paynes or forfaytures prouided by this acte, vnlesse suche noble man be commaunded by the letters of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder her graces priuie Seale or Signet, to make his retourne and repayre into this Realme, and after such warning do not repayre into this Realme, according to the tenoure of the same letters, within the space of eyght monethes next after the deliuerie of such letters of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene vnto any such noble man as is aboue mentioned: or yf suche letters shall not be to him deliuered, so as he maye well returne within eyght monethes after the sendyng thereof, then vnlesse such noble man shall not returne within other eight monethes next after proclamation to be made as is aboue appoynted: anye thing before in this acte conteyned or expressed to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that yf anye noble man being a peere of this Realme, which at any time hereafter shall fortune to departe out of this Realme, in such sort as by the lawes of the Realme he may, and who hath not at any time before his departure, nor shall at any time during his abode out of this Realme, practise or deuise any matter or thing agaynst the royall person of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or the quiet estate of this Realme, or any other her highnesse dominions being vnder her obeysaunce, do returne into this Realme, and do yeelde him selfe to two of her Maiesties priuie Counsell, acknowledging his offence done contrary to this acte: that then euery such noble man shall from thencefoorth be restored to all the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites, of all his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, which from thencefoorth should or myght growe due vnto our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene by reason of this acte: and that then and from thencefoorth the Queenes highnesse title in and to the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites, of al and singuler his landes, tenements, and hereditamentes, by vertue only of this acte, shall cease, ende, and determine: any thing in this acte contayned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An

An acte to make the landes,

tenementes, goodes, and cattelles, of Tellers, Receauers. &c. ſhalbe lyable to the payment of theyr debtes.

Chapter. iiii.

FOR the better ſecuritie of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, agaynſt ſuch as ſhall haue the receipt and charge of the money and treaſure of her Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours: be it declared and enacted by the Queenes Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lordes Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the auctho*r*itie of the ſame, that all landes, tenementes, profites, commodities, and hereditamentes, which any Treaſourer, or Receauer, in or belonging to any of the Queenes Maieſties courtes of the Exchequer, Wardes, and Liueries, or Duchie of Lancaſter, Treaſourer of the chamber, Coſerer of the houſholde to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, Treaſourer for the warres, Treaſourer of any Fort, Towne, or Caſtell where any Gariſon is, or ſhalbe kept, Treaſourer of the Admiraltie, or Nauie, Treaſourer, vnder Treaſourer, or other perſon accomptable to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, for any office or charge, of or within the mint, Treaſourer or Receauer of any ſummes of money in preſt, or otherwyſe, for the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, or for prouiſions of victuall, or for fortifications, buyldings, or workes, or for any other prouiſions to be vſed in any the offices of the Queenes Maieſties ordinaunce and Artillerie, Armorie, Wardrobe, Tentes, and Pauilions, or Reuels, Cuſtomer, Collectour, Fermour of Cuſtomes, Subſidies, Impoſtes, or other dueties, within any port of the Realme, Collectour of the Tenthes of

the Clearcke, Collecter of anye Subsidie, or Fifteene, Receaiuer generall of the reuenues of any Countie or Counties, aunswerable in the receipte of the Exchequer, or in the court of Wardes and Liueries, or the Duchie of Lancaster, Clarke of the Hamper, nowe hath, or at any time hereafter shall haue, within the tyme whyleft he or they, or any of them, shall remayne accomptable, shall for the payment and satisfaction vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, of his or theyr arrerages, at any time hereafter to be lawfully, according to the lawes of this Realme, adiudged and determined vpon his or their accompt (all his due and reasonable petitions being allowed) be lyable to the payment thereof, and be put and had in execution, for the payment of suche arrerages or debtes, to be so adiudged and determined, vpon any such Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, Farmer, Officer, or Accomptaunt, as is before named, in lyke, and in as large and beneficiall maner to all intentes and purposes, as yf the same Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Farmer, or Collecter, vpon whom any such arrerages or debtes shalbe so adiudged or determined, had the day he became first Officer or accomptaunt, stande bounde by writing obligatorie, hauing the effect of a statute of the Stable, to her Maiestie, her heyres or successours, for the true aunswering and payment of the same arrerages or debtes.

AND forasmuch as many times it may come to passe, that the Queenes highnesse, her heyres or successours, shall not, or maye not be conueniently satisfied, of the debte to be determined or due vpon any accompt or farme, as is aforesayd, by waye of extent, for that the yerely value of the landes extended, wyll not satisfie her highnesse, her heyres or successours, within the compasse of many yeres, so as thereby great losse myght ensue to her highnes, her heyres and successours. For remedie thereof, be it further enacted, that yf any Treasourer, Receauer, Collecter, Farmer, Customer, Teller, Collecter of Custome, Subsidye, or Impost, or other person accomptaunt before mentioned, which shall from, or after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangell nowe next comming, receaue or be chargeable with any money or treasure of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres or successours, and shal vpon the determining of his or their accompt (all his and their due petitions to them vpon the same accompt being allowed) or by reason of any farme as aforesayde, be founde in arrerages, or to owe vnto our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres or successours, any summe or summes of money, and shal not within

the

the ſpace of ſixe monethes next after his or their accomptes finiſhed, or debt knowen (hauing alowaunce of his or their due & reaſonable petitions as is aforeſayd) truely ſatiſfie, and pay all ſuch arrerages and ſummes of money, as he or they ſhall owe, vpon determination of his or their accompt, vpō his or their debt knowen, as is aforeſayd: that then it ſhall & may be lawfull to the Queenes hyghneſſe, her heyres and ſucceſſours, at any tyme, and from tyme to tyme after the ſayde ſixe monethes ended, to make ſale by her or their letters patentes, vnder the great Seale of Englande, of ſo much of the landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, of euery ſuch accomptaunt or debter, ſo being founde in arrerages, or in debt, as is aboue mentioned, as may ſuffiſe our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres or ſucceſſours, for the ſatiſfaction of his or their debt or arrerages, to be determined or adiudged vpon his or their accompt or farme, as is aforeſayde (al due petitions beyng allowed, as is aforeſayde) vntyll her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, be by ſuche ſale fully ſatiſfied and payde, of ſuche arrerages and debt to be founde vpon accompt or farme, as is aforeſayd: and if any ouerplus of mony ſhalbe reſerued or had vpon any ſuch ſale, then the ſame ſhalbe payde and deliuered to the accomptaunt or farmer, or his heyres, by the officer that ſhall receaue the mony vpon any of the ſayd ſales, without any further or other warrant in that behalfe to be made, or obteyned.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all the ſayde ſales to be made by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, as is aforeſayde, ſhalbe good and auaylable in lawe agaynſt the partie accomptaunt, indebted, as is aforeſayde, and his heyres, clayming as heyres, and agaynſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, notwithſtandyng any former charge or encumbraunce to her Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, by the perſon or perſons for whole debt or duetie the ſame ſhall fortune to be ſolde.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that if any perſon or perſons accomptaunt or indebted, as is aforeſayde, ſhall at any tyme after he or they ſhall become accomptaunt, or chargeable, as is aforeſayde, purchaſe and bye, or cauſe to be purchaſed and bought, any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, and cauſe the aſſuraunce thereof to be made in the name of any other perſon or perſons, where the ſame is in deede meant or intented to the vſe, profite, or behoofe of ſuche perſon accomptaunt or indebted, or of any other perſon or perſons, & that the ſame maner

of purchasing, and secrete vses, profites, or behooses, shalbe founde by office or inquisition: that then al and euery landes, tenements, and hereditamentes, so to be bought or purchased, or caused to be purchased, as is before mentioned in this last prouiso, shall by vertue of this acte, be taken, deemed, & vsed for the satisfactiō of the arrerages & debt of euery such accōptant or debter, as is aboue mentioned, to all intentes & purposes, as though the person or persons indebted, vpon his or their accompt or farme, were thereof actually seased of suche estate, as was conueyed to any person or persons, by any suche accomptaunt or debter, or by his meanes, as is aforesayde: and that all sales to be thereof made by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, for satisfaction of suche debt or arrerages as shalbe founde, as is aforesayde, to be due and owing to our said soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or successours, shalbe of the lyke effecte, and be vsed and done in suche lyke maner and fourme, as is before expressed.

And whereas heretofore some treasurers, tellers, receauers, collecters, and others, hauyng had charge of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, haue gotten into their handes great summes of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, sithence the begynnyng of her Maiesties raigne, and haue most fraudulently employed her Maiesties money and treasure whiche they had in their charge, in sundry wyse to their owne vses, partly in the purchasing her Maiesties owne lands, & partly in purchasing landes of others: and to thintent the same shoulde not be liable to satisfie & pay her Maiestie, her heyres or successours, of that whiche to her or them shoulde appertayne, haue purchased the same sometymes in their owne names, and sometymes in the names of sundry their freendes and kinsfolkes, wyues, or chyldren, and yet neuertheless haue taken and receaued the rentes & reuenues therof to their owne vses. Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and singuler landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche any treasourer, receauer, teller, customer, collecter, officer, or accomptaunt before named, hath heretofore since the begynnyng of the Queenes Maiesties raigne purchased, or caused to be purchased, to thintent the same shoulde not be lyable, as is aforesaide (the fraude and couine aforesayde, beyng fyrst founde by office or inquisition) shall and may be seased and taken by her Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and retayned by her Maiestie, her heyres and successours, in fee symple, to be solde, or otherwyse vsed at her and their

willes

willes and pleasures, towardes the payment and satisfaction of al and euerye arrerages, alredye set, or determined, and adiudged, or that hereafter shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or theyr accompte, (all reasonable and due petitions beyng alowed) at suche rate and value, as the laye were purchased and bought, or caused to be purchased or bought, by any suche Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, or Collecter, before named, or by anye other person to theyr vse.

Prouided alwayes, that yf the landes and tenementes so to be sealed, taken, or solde, by her Maiestie, her heyres or successours, as is last aboue mentioned, do surmount after the rate and value aforesayde, the debt and arrerages to be set, determined, or adiudged, vppon the accompt of anye Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, or accomptaunte before named: that then her Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, shall take and seale only so muche as shall amounte after the rate and value aforesayde, to the full payment and satisfaction of suche debt and arrerages, as hath ben or shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vppon his or theyr accompte, as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that no Bishop, hauing the Collection of any Subsidie, or tenthes, or any his landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, whereof he is sealed in the ryght of his Bishoprike, shalbe charged by vertue of this acte, for anye arrerages of tenthes, or subsidie, otherwise, or in any other maner then he myght lawfullye haue ben before the making of this Acte: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

And be it also further prouided and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or anye thyng therein conteyned, shall not in anye wyse extende to charge anye Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, or accomptaunte aforesayde, hauing any yerely receipte, nor any their landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whose yerely receipte, collection, and charge, or whose whole receypte, from the begynnyng of his charge, is not or hath not ben, or hereafter shal not be, aboue the summe of three hundred poundes, otherwise, or in any other maner and foureme, then he or they myght lawfully haue ben charged before the makyng of this Acte: anye thyng herein contayned to the contrarye thereof, notwithstandyng.

And forasmuche as sundrye the accomptauntes before named, namely the Treasourer of the Chaumber, and Coferer of the hous-

holde of our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours, Treasourers of warres, or garrisons, Treasourers of the Navie, Treasourers or Receauers of anye summes of money for prouision of victuall, or for fortifications, or for buildinges, and maister of the Warderobe, are by order of theyr offices and charge, after theyr accomptes ended and determined, to disburse, expende, and defraye the debt remaynyng vpon theyr accomptes, in suche charges as are necessaryly and incidently to be spent and prouided in theyr offices and charges, so as they are not of suche summes of money or debt remaynyng vpon theyr accompte, to make present payment and satisfaction as other accomptauntes are: Be it therefore enacted and ordayned by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to geue anye power or auctho̅itie to make sale of anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, for any suche debt to be set and adiudged, in any of his or theyr accomptes mentioned in this braunche, vnlesse the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, vppon the endyng or determinyng of his or theyr accomptes (all his or theyr due petitions to them vppon the same accomptes being alowed) require, or commaunde present payment thereof, or otherwyse ellsones require a newe accompte of the same debt, so set or remaynyng in any the accomptes mentioned in this braunche: and that then the same debt, or any part thereof, shalbe founde to be owyng and vnexpended in the matters or charges parteynyng to any of theyr sayd offices or charges mentioned in this braunch, and the same debt remayne vnpaide by the space of sixe monethes after suche request or commaundement.

Prouided alwaye, that this acte shall not extende to charge any Shyriffe, Eschetor, or Bailiffe of liberties, or the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any Shyriffe, Eschetor, or Bayliffe of liberties, nor of any theyr heyres or assignes, for any thyng touchyng his or theyr office of Shyriffwike, Eschetorship, or Bayliffwike, nor for any money by him or them receaued, or to be receaued, by reason of any theyr sayde offices, other wise, or in any other maner then he or they might lawfully haue ben charged before the makyng of this acte: anye thyng herein conteyned to the contrarye, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this acte as touchyng only the sale of anye landes or tenementes, shall not extende to any landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, which anye person or persons nowe haue or enioy, and haue purchased or obtayned bona fide, and not beyng

priuie,

pryuie, or consentyng vnto anye suche intent, to defraude the Queenes Maiestie, as is abouesayde, and that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons, whose landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shall by any office or inquisition, be founde to be fraudulently conueyed, or assured, as is abouesayd, to haue his and theyr lawfull trauerse to euery suche office or inquisition: and yf it be founde with the partie that tendereth the trauerse, that then he shall haue the sayde landes out of the princes handes, without any petition, liuerie, or Oustre lemaine, or anye other suite to be had, made, or vsed: and the same beyng founde, for suche person or persons so trauersing, the same landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, shalbe adiudged as not lyable, chargeable, nor to be solde by force of this statute.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that yf the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, shall by anye sale of landes by force of this statute, be fully satisfied of the debt or arrerage of any suche accomptaunt or debtor, or any part therof, thē the tuerties of such accomptaunt or debtor, shalbe discharged of so muche of the sayde debt, forfayture, & arrerage, as so shalbe satisfied, & for the residue onlye, shalbe ratablye accordyng to theyr habilities charged: anye thyng in this or anye other Statute to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte, nor anye thyng therein conteyned, shall in anye wyse extende to charge Henry Goldyng Esquire, and Thomas Neale one of the Queenes Maiesties Auditors, or the landes or tenementes of either of them, to whom the Queenes Maiestie hath demised anye Customes, Subsidies, or Impostes, in anye thyng onlye touchyng the sayde demise and lease, otherwyse or in any other manner, then they myght haue ben lawfully charged, yf this acte had neuer ben had or made, except they or eyther of them, do hereafter take anye of the profites of the sayde Subsidies, Customes, or Impostes, by force of the sayd demise: anye thyng herein conteyned to the contrary therof, notwithstandyng.

An acte agaynſt fraudulent deedes, giftes, grauntes, allenations &c.

Chapter.v.

FOR the auoyding & abolyſhyng of faigned, couenous, and fraudulent feoffementes, gyftes, grauntes; alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, ſuites, iudgementes, and executions, al well of landes and tenementes, as of goodes & cattels, more commonlye vſed and practiſed in theſe dayes, then hath ben ſeene or hearde of heretofore: which feoffementes, gyftes, grauntes, alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, ſuites, iudgements, and executions, haue ben and are deuiſed and contriued of malice, fraude, couin, colluſion, or guile, to the ende, purpoſe, and intent, to delay, hinder, or defraud creditors, and others, of their iuſt and lawfull actions, ſuites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaitures, heriots, mortuaries, and releefes, not only to the let or hynderaunce of the due courſe and execution of lawe and Iuſtice, but alſo to the ouerthrowe of all true and playne dealyng, bargayning, and cheuiſaunce betweene man and man, without the whiche no common wealth or ciuile ſocietie can be maynteyned or continued: Be it therfore declared, ordeined, and enacted by aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euerye feoffement, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, and conueyaunce of landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattelles, or of anye of them, or of anye leaſſe, rente, common, or other profite or charge, out of the ſame landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes and cattels, or any of them, by writyng or otherwyſe: and all and euery bonde, ſuite, iudgement, and execution, at any tyme had or made ſithence the begynnyng of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that nowe is, or at any time hereafter to be had or made, to or for any intent or purpoſe before declared and expreſſed, ſhalbe

from

from henceforth deemed and taken (only as againſt that perſon or perſons, his or theyr heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, adminiſtratours, and aſſignes, and euery of them, whoſe actions, ſuites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaytures, heriottes, mortuaries, and reliefes, by ſuch guyleful, couenous, or fradulent deuiſes and practiſes, as is aforeſayd, or ſhall or mought be in any wyſe diſturbed, hyndred, delayed, or defrauded) to be clearly and vtterly voyde, fruſtrate, and of none effecte: any pretence, colour, fained conſideration, erpreſſing of vſe, or any other matter or thing to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by thauctheritie aforeſayde, that all and euery the parties to ſuch fained, couenous, or fraudulent feoffement, gyft, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, ſuites, iudgementes, executions, and other thinges before erpreſſed, or beyng priuie & knowyng of the ſame, or any of them, which at any tyme after the .x. day of June next comming, ſhal wittingly and wyllyngly put in vre, auowe, maynteyne, iuſtifie, or defende the ſame, or any of them, as true, ſimple, and done, had, or made, bona fide, and vpon good conſideration: or ſhal alien or aſſigne any the landes, tenementes, goodes, leaſſes, or other thinges before mentioned, to hym or them conueyed, as is aforeſayde, or any part thereof, ſhall incurre the penaltie and forfayture of one yeres value of the ſayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, leaſſes, rentes, communes, or other profites, of or out of the ſame, and the whole value of the ſayde goodes and cattels, and alſo ſo much money, as are or ſhalbe conteyned in any ſuche couenous and fayned bonde: the one moytie whereof to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and thother moytie to the partie or parties greeued by ſuche fayned and fraudulent feoffement, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, ſuites, iudgementes, executions, leaſſes, rentes, communes, profites, charges, & other thinges aforeſayde, to be recouered in any of the Queenes Courtes of recorde, by action or debt, byll, playnt, or information, wherein none eſſoine, protection, or wager of lawe, ſhalbe admitted for the defendaunt or defendauntes, and alſo beyng thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment for one halfe yere without bayle or mayneprile.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctheritie aforeſayde, that were as ſundrie commen recoueries of landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, haue heretofore ben had, and hereafter may be had againſt tenaunt in tayle, or other tenaunt of the freeholde,

freeholde, the reuertion or remaynder, or the ryght of reuertion or remainder, then beyng in any other person or persons, that euery suche commen recouerie heretofore had, and hereafter to be had of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shal as touching such person and persons, which them had any remainder or reuertion, or ryght of remaynder or reuertion, and againſt the heyres of euery of them, stande, remayne, and be of suche lyke force and effecte, and of none other, as the same shoulde haue ben, yf this acte had neuer ben had, ne made.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to make voide any estate or conueyaunce, by reason whereof any person or persõs shal ble any voucher in any writ of formedowne nowe depending, or hereafter to be depending, but that al and euery such vouchers in any writ of formedowne, shall stande and be in lyke force and effecte, as yf this acte had neuer ben had ne made: any thyng before in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to any estate or interest in landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, leases, rentes, commons, profites, goodes, or cattels, had, made, conueyed, or assured, or hereafter to be had, made, conueyed, or assured, whiche estate or interest, is or shalbe vpon good consyderation, and bona fide lawfully conueyed, or assured to any person or persons, or bodyes politique or corporate, not hauyng at the tyme of suche conueyaunce or assuraunce to them made, any maner of notice or knowledge of suche couine, fraude, or collusion, as is aforesayde: any thyng before mentioned to the contrarie hereof, notwithstandyng. This acte to endure vnto the ende of the first session of the next Parliament.

An

An acte that the exemplification or conſtat of letters patentes, ſhalbe as good and auayleable as the letters patentes them ſelues.

Chapter. vi.

FOR the auoydyng of all ſuche doubtes, queſtions, and ambiguities, as heretofore haue ryſen and ben moued, and of ſuch as hereafter myght ryſe and be moued, in and vppon the ſtatute made in the Parliament begun and holden at Weſtminſter the fourth day of Nouember, in the thirde yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde kyng Edwarde the ſixt, entituled, An acte concerning grauntes and gyftes, made by patentees out of letters patentes, and for a due and full ſupplie of all ſuche wantes as may be thought to be therein: Be it enacted and declared by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all & euery patentee and patentees, their heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, and aſſignes, and all and euery other perſon and perſons, hauing by, or from them, or any of them, or vnder their title, any eſtate or intereſt, of, in, or to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or anye other thing whatſoeuer, to ſuch patentee or patentees heretofore graunted by any letters patentes, eyther of the moſte famous Princes kyng Henry the eyght, kyng Edwarde the ſixt, Queene Marie, kyng Philip and Queene Marie, or by any of them, or by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie that nowe is, at anye time ſithence the fourth day of Februarie, in the .xxvii. yere of the raigne of the ſaide late king Henry the eyght, or els by the Queenes Maieſtie that now is, her heyres or ſucceſſors, at any time hereafter to be graunted, ſhall and may at all times hereafter in anye of the Queenes highneſſe courtes, her heyres or ſucceſſours, and els where, by the aucthoritie of this preſent acte, make and conuey, and be allowed and ſuffered to make and conuay, to and for him, them, and euery of them ſelues, ſuch clayme or title, by way of declaration, playnt, auowrie, barre, replication, or other pleading whatſoeuer, as well

agaynſt

agaynſt the Queenes highneſſe, her heyres and ſucceſſours, and euery of them, as agaynſt all and euery other perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, for or concernyng the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other thinges whatſoeuer, ſpecified or contayned in any ſuch letters patentes, or of, for, or concernyng any part or parcel thereof, by ſhewyng forth an exemplification or conſtat, vnder the great Seale of England, of the inrolement of the ſame letters patentes, or of ſo much thereof, as ſhal and may ſerue to, or for ſuch title, clayme, or matter, the ſame letters patentes then being and remayning in force, not lawfully ſurrendred nor cancelled, for, or concernyng ſo much and ſuch part and parcell of ſuch landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other thing, wherevnto ſuche title or clayme ſhalbe made, as yf the ſame letters patentes ſelfe, were pleaded and ſhewed forth: any lawe, vſage, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

An acte touching orders for *Banckruptes*.

Chapter. vii.

FOr aſmuche as notwithſtanding the ſtatute made againſt Banckruptes, in the thirtie foure yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, thoſe kind of perſons haue and do ſtill encreaſe into great and exceſſiue numbers, and are lyke more to do, yf ſome better prouiſion be not made for the repreſſion of them. And for a playne declaration to be made and ſet forth, who is and ought to be taken and deemed for a Banckrupt: therefore be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that yf any marchaunt or other perſon, vſing or exerciſing the trade of marchaundize by waye of bargayning, exchaunge, rechaunge, bartrie, cheuiſaunce, or otherwyſe, in groſſe, or by retayle, or ſeeking his or her trade of lyuing by buying and ſelling, and being ſubiect borne of this Realme, or of any the Queenes dominions, or denizen, ſithens the firſt day of this preſent Parliament hath,

hath, or at any tyme hereafter shal depart the Realme, or begyn to kepe his or her house or houses, or otherwyse to absent hym or her selfe, or take sanctuary, or suffer him or her selfe willingly to be arrested, for any debt or other thyng, not growen or due for money delyuered, wares sold, or any other iust or lawful cause, or good consyderation or purposes, hath or wyll suffer hym or her selfe to be outlawed, or yeelde hym or her selfe to prysone, or departe from his or her dwelling house or houses, to the intent or purpose to defraude or hynder anye of his or her creditors, being also a subiect borne, as is aforesayde, of the iust debt or duetie of such creditor or creditors, shalbe reputed, deemed, and taken for a banckrupt.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or Lorde keper of the great seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, vpon euery complaint made to hym in wrytyng, agaynst any such person or persons beyng banckrupt, as is before defined, shall haue ful power and auctho[r]itie by commission vnder the great seale of Englande, to name, assigne, and appoynt, suche wise and honest discrete persons, as to hym shall seeme good, who, or the most part of them, by vertue of this Acte and of suche commission, shall haue full power and auctho[r]itie, to take by theyr discretions such order and direction, with the body and bodies of such person, whereseuer he or she may be had, either in his or her house or houses, sanctuarye, or els where, aswell by imprisonment of his or her bodye or bodyes, as also with all his or her landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, aswell coppie or custumarie holde, as free holde, which he or she shall haue in his or her owne right, before he or she became banckrupt, and also with all such landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as suche person shall haue purchased, or obtayned for money, or other recompence ioyntly with his wyfe, chyldren or chylde, to the only vse of suche offendour or offendours, or of or for suche vse, interest, ryght, or tytle, as suche offendour or offendours then shall haue in the same, which he or she may lawfully depart withall, or with any person or persons, of trust, to any secrete vse of suche offendour or offendours, and also with his or her money, goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, & debtes, wheresoeuer they may be founde, or knowen, and cause the sayde landes, tenementes, fees, annuities, offices, goodes, cattels, wares, marchandizes, & debtes, to be searched, viewed, rented, & appraysed to the best value they may, and by dede indented, inrolled in one of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of recorde, to make sale of the said landes, tenements, & hereditaments,

and of all deedes, wrytynges, and euidences, touchyng onlye the same, belongyng to suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, and also of all fees, annuities, offices, goodes, and catelles, or other wise to order the same for true satisfaction and paiment of the sayde creditors: that is to say, To euery of the sayde creditors a portion, rate and rate lyke, accordyng to the quantitie of his or theyr debtes: and that euery direction, order, bargaine, sale, and other thynges done by the sayde persons so authorized as is aforesayde, in fourme aforesayde, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, agaynst the sayde offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, his or theyr wyfe or wyues, heyre and heyres, chylde and chyldren, and such person and persons, as by suche ioynt purchase with the sayde offendour or offendours as is aforesayde, haue or shall haue anye estate or interest in the premisses, and agaynst all other person and persons, claymyng by, from, or vnder suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, by any acte or actes had, made, or done after anye suche person shall become banckrupt, as is aforesayde, and also agaynst the Lordes of the manours, whereof the sayde copie holde or customarie landes ben holden, theyr heyres, successours, and assignes, and euery of them.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euerye personne or personnes to whom anye suche sale of copie holde, or customarye landes, or tenementes, shalbe made, shall before suche tyme as they or anye of them shall enter or take anye profite of the same landes or tenementes, agree and compounde with the Lordes of the manours of whom the same shalbe holden, for suche fines or incomes as heretofore hath ben moste vsuall and accustomed to be yeelded or payde therefore: and that vppon euerye suche agreement or composition, the sayde Lordes for the tyme beyng, at the nexte Courte to be holden at or for the sayde manours, shall not onlye graunt vnto the sayde vendee or vendees vppon request, the same coppie or customarye landes or tenementes by coppie of Courte Roll of the same manours, for suche estate or interest as to them shalbe so solde, and reseruyng the auncient rentes, customes, and seruices: but also in the same Courte admitte them tenauntes of the same coppye or customarye landes, as other copie holders of the same manours haue ben wont to be admitted, and to receaue theyr fealtie accordyngly.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauctho̅itie afore-sayde, that suche of the sayde Commissioners as shall put the sayde Commission in execution, shall vppon lawfull request to them made by the sayde banckrupt, not onlye make a true declaration to the same banckruptes of the employing and bestowyng of they̅r sayde landes, tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, cattelles, and debtes so payde and satisfied to they̅r sayde credito̅rs, but also make payment of the ouerplus of the same (yf any suche shalbe) to the sayde banckruptes, they̅r executo̅rs, administrato̅rs, o̅r assignes.

And be it further enacted by auctho̅ritie afore-sayde, that yf after anye suche acte o̅r offence committed, and complaynte thereof made to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, as is afore-sayde, o̅r the more part of them, by any partie greeued, as is afore-sayde, concernyng the p̅remisses, knowyng, supposyng, o̅r suspectyng any of the goodes, cattels, wares, marchaundizes, o̅r debtes of suche offendour o̅r offendours, debto̅r o̅r debto̅rs, to be in custodie, vse, occupiyng, keppyng, o̅r possession of anye person o̅r persons, o̅r any person o̅r persons indebted to any suche offendour o̅r offendours, do make relation thereof to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, o̅r the more part of them: that then the sayde Commissioners, o̅r the moste part of them, shall by vertue hereof and of the sayde Commission, haue full po̅wer and auctho̅ritie to send fo̅r, and call before them by such p̅rocesse, wayes, o̅r meanes, as they shall thynke conuenient by they̅r discretions, all and euerye suche person and persons so know̅en, suspected, o̅r supposed to haue any suche goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, o̅r debtes, in his o̅r they̅r custodye, vse, occupation, keppyng, o̅r possession, o̅r supposed, o̅r suspected, to be indebted to suche offendour o̅r offendours, and vpon their appearaunce, to examine them, and euery of them, aswell by they̅r othes, as o̅ther wyse, by such wayes and meanes as the sayd Commissioners, o̅r the more part of them, by they̅r discretions shall thynke meete and conuenient, fo̅r and vpon the specialtie, certayntie, true declaration and knowledge of all and singuler suche goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes of anye suche offendour o̅r offendours, as be supposed o̅r suspected to be in his o̅r they̅r custodye, vse, occupation, o̅r possession, and all suche debtes as by them, o̅r anye of them, shalbe supposed, o̅r suspected to be owyng to anye suche offendour o̅r offendours. And yf anye suche persone o̅r persones vppon suche examination,

do not disclose and playnely declare, and shewe the whole trueth of such thynges as he or they shalbe examined of concerning the premisses, to his knowledge, or do denie to sweare: then euery such person or persons so denying to sweare, or beyng examined do not declare the playne and whole trueth concernyng the premisses, vpon due proofe thereof to be made before the said Commissioners, or the more part of them so to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, by witnesse, examination, or otherwise, as to the same Commissioners, or the more part of them shall seeme sufficient in that behalfe, shall loose and forfayte double the value of all suche goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes, by them or any of them so concealed, and not wholly and playnely declared and shewed: whiche forfayture shalbe leuied by the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, of the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes & cattels, of suche person so denying to sweare, or not disclosyng the whole trueth, as is aforesayde, by suche wayes and meanes, and in suche maner and fourme, as is before limitted and appoynted for the principall offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, and the same forfayture or forfaytures to be distributed or imployed to and for the satisfaction and paymentes of the debtes of the sayde creditor or creditors, in suche lyke maner, rate, and fourme, as is aboue declared concernyng the ordering of the landes, and tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, and cattelles, of suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, as is aforesayde.

And be it further enacted, that if at any time before or after that any such person or persons departeth the Realme, or shal kepe his or their house or houses, or otherwise ablent him or thē selues, or take sanctuary, or suffer him or them selues to be arrested, outlawed, or yeeld his or their bodies to prison, as is aforesaid: any person or persons do fraudulently by couin or collusion claime, demaunde, recouer, possesse, or detaine any debtes, dueties, goodes, cattels, landes, or tenemēts, by writing, trust, or otherwise, which were or shalbe due, belonging, or appertaining to any such offender or offenders, other then such as he or thei can & do proue to be due by right & conscience in fourme aforesayd, for money paid, wares deliuered, or other full consyderatiō or cause reasonable, to the full value therof, before the said commissioners so to be appointed, or the more part of them, as is aforesayde, and the same to proceede (bona fide) without fraud or couine, that then euery such person or persons, so craftyly demaundyng, claymyng, hauyng, possessyng, or detaynyng anye such debt, duetie, or other thyng, as is aforesayde, shall forfeyte and loose double as muche as he or they shall so clayme, demaunde, detayne, or

possesse,

possesse, which sayd forfayture shalbe leuied, recouered, and imployed in maner and fourme as is afore rehearsed.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that if it shall fortune the creditors of any such banckrupt, as is aforesayde, to be satisfied and payde of theyr debtes and dueties, of or with the proper landes, tenementes, goodes, cattels, and debtes of the sayd banckrupts, or of or with the same & some part of the forfaitures of the sayde double values to be forfayted as is aforesayd, & that there shall remayne an ouerplus of the sayd forfaiture of the sayd double values: that then the one moitie of the sayde ouerplus of the sayde forfaytures of the double values so remaynyng, shalbe by the sayde Commissioners so executyng the sayd Commission, within conuenient time after the leuying thereof, paide vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres & successours, and thother moitie thereof shalbe by the said Commissioners, employed and distributed to and amongst the poore, within the hospitalles in euery citie, towne, or countie, where any such banckrupte shall happen to be: any thyng in this acte to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf anye suche person or persons whiche is or shalbe indebted, do of purpose withdrawe him or them selues out or from his or theyr vsuall mansion house or houses: that then vppon complaynte thereof made to the sayde Commissioners hauyng aucthoritie as is aforesayde, the same Commissioners, or the more parte of them, shall by vertue and aucthoritie of this present acte, haue full power and aucthoritie to awarde fyue proclamations to be made in the Queenes name, vppon fyue sundrye markette dayes, in suche places neare the place where suche banckrupte hath moste commonlye dwelled or made his abode, commaundyng hym or them by the same proclamations in the Queenes name to returne with all conuenient speede, and to yeelde his or theyr bodye before the sayde Commissioners, hauyng aucthoritie, as is aforesayde, or one of them, at suche tyme and place as by the sayde proclamation shalbe appoynted: and yf the sayde personne do not accordyng to suche proclamation repayre and yeelde his or theyr bodye, as is aforesayde, that then the bodye of all and euerye suche offendour or offendours shalbe adiudged, taken, and deemed to all intentes and purposes out of the Queenes protection, and that also euerye person and persons that shall willingly and wyttynglye helpe to hyde or conueye, or shall wyllynglye and wyttynglye receaue, detayne, or kepe secretelye anye person or persons so demaunded by proclamation as is aforesayd, shall suffer

suche paynes by imprysonment of his or theyr bodyes, or paye suche fine to our soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successors, as to the sayde lord Chauncelour or lord keper of the great seale (beyng enformed thereof) by the Commissioners so to be appoynted as is aforesayd, or the more part of them, shall seeme meete & conuenient for theyr sayde offence or offences.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that yf the Creditors of any suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, whiche so do depart the Realme, kepe his or theyr house or houses, or otherwyse ablent or withdrawe hym or them selues into places vnknowne, or take Sanctuarie, or wyll suffer hym or them selues to be arrested or outlawed, or yeeld his or theyr bodies into prison purposely, and for the causes aforesaid, be not fully satisfied, or otherwyse contented for theyr debtes and dueties by the wayes and meanes before specified and declared: that then the sayde creditor or creditors, and euery of them, shall and maye haue theyr remedie for the recouerie and leuiyng of the residue of theyr sayde debtes or dueties, wherof they shall not be fully satisfied, payde, or otherwise contented in fourme aforesayde, agaynst the sayde offendour or offendours, in lyke maner and fourme as they should & might haue had before the making of this Acte. And that the sayd creditor or creditors, and euery of them, shalbe only barred and excluded by vertue of this acte, of and for euery such part and portion of the sayde debtes and dueties as shalbe payde, satisfied, distributed or deliuered vnto him or them by order of the sayde persons as is aforesayde, and of no more portion or parcell thereof: any thyng herein specified that may be taken or construed to the contrarye, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it also enacted by authoritie aforesaid, that if any person or persons, which is or shalbe published and declared to be a Bankrupt, by vertue of this act, shall at any tyme after purchase any lands, tenements, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes or cattels: or that any lands, tenements, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes or cattels, shall descende, remayne, or by any meanes come to any suche person or persons beyng bankrupters, as is aforesayde, before suche tyme as theyr debtes due to theyr creditor shalbe fully satisfied and payde, or otherwyse agreed for: that then the sayde landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, aswell free as copie, offices, fees, goodes & cattels, shall by vertue of this acte, be by the sayde Commissioners to be appoynted, as is aforesaid, or the more part of them, be bargayned, solde, extended, deliuered, and vsed for and towardes the payment

of

of the sayde creditors, in such lyke maner and fourme as other the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes and catteis of the said banckruptes, which they had when they were declared firste to be banckruptes, shoulde or might haue ben bargained, solde, disposed, or vsed by vertue of this Acte.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act shall not extend to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, free or copie holde, which heretofore haue ben assured by any such banckrupt, or hereafter shalbe assured by any banckrupt before he become banckrupt: so alwayes that suche assuraunce be made bona fide, and not to the vse of the banckrupt him self only, or of his heires: and that the parties to whose vse such assuraunce hath or shalbe made, be not at or before the making of suche assuraunce, priuie or consenting to the fraudulent purpose of any such banckrupt to deceaue his creditors.

An acte agaynst Vsurie.

Chapter. viii.

WHere as in the parliament holden the .xxvii. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lord king Henrye the eight of famous memory, there was then made & established one good Acte for the reformation of vsurie, by whiche acte, the vice of vsurie was wel repelled, & specially the corrupt cheuisaunce & bargayning by way of sale of wares, and shyftes of interest. And where since that tyme by one other Acte made in the .v. & vi. yeres of the raigne of our late soueraigne lord king Edward the vi. the sayd former act was repelled, and new prouisoes for repressyng of vsurie deuised and enacted: which sayd latter acte hath not done so muche good as was hoped it shoulde, but rather the sayde vice of vsurie, and specially by way of sale of wares, & shiftes of interest, hath much more exceedingly abounded, to the bitter vndoyng of many gentlemen, marchauntes, occupiers, and other, & to the importable hurt of the common wealth, aswell for that in the sayd latter acte there is no prouision agaynst such corrupt shyftes and sales of wares, as also for that there is no

difference

difference of payne, forfayture, or punyshment, vpon the greater or lesser exactions and oppressions, by reason of lones vpon vsurie.

Be it therfore enacted, that the said latter statute, made in the. v. and. vi. yeres of the raigne of king Edward the sixt, & euery branch and article of the same, from and after the. xx. day of June next comming, shalbe vtterly abrogated, repelled, and made voyde: and that the sayd acte made in the sayd. xxvii. yere of kyng Henry the eyght, from and after the sayd. xx. day of June nexte commyng, shalbe reuiued, and stande in full force, strength, and effecte.

And be it further enacted, that al bondes, contractes, & assurances, collaterall or other, to be made for payment of any principal, or money to be lente, or couenaunt to be performed vpon or for anye vsurye in lendyng or doyng of anye thyng agaynst the sayde acte nowe reuiued, vpon or by whiche lone or doyng there shalbe reserued or taken aboue the rate of tenne poundes for the hundred for one yere, shalbe vtterly voyde.

And be it further enacted, that all Brokers, Solicitors, and driuers of bargaynes, for contractes or other doynges against the said statute now reuiued, whereupon shalbe reserued or taken more then after the rate of. x. li. for the lone of. C. li. for a yere, shalbe to all intentes and purposes iudged, punished, and vsed as Councellours, Atturneyes, or Aduocates, in any case of premunire.

And forasmuch as all vsurie being forbidden by the law of God, is sinne and detestable: Be it enacted, that all vsurie, lone and forbearyng of money, or geuyng dayes for forbearyng of money by way of lone, cheuisaunce, shyftes, sale of wares, contracte, or other doynges whatsoeuer for gayne, mentioned in the said statute whiche is nowe reuiued, wherupon is not reserued, or taken, or couenaunted to be reserued, payde, or geuen, to the lender, contracter, shifter, forbearer, or deliuerer, aboue the summe of. x. li. for the lone or forbearyng of. C. li. for one yere, or after that rate for a more or lesser summe or tyme, shalbe from the. xx. day of June nexte comming, punished in fourme following, that is to say, that euery such offendour agaynst this brauche of this present statute, shall forfayte so muche as shalbe reserued by way of vsurie aboue the principall, for any money so to be lent or forborne. All such forfaytures to be recouered and employed, as is limitted for forfaytures by the sayde former statute nowe reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that Justices of Oyer and Terminer, and Justices of assise in their circuites, Justices of peace in their Sessions, Maiors, Sheriffes, and Bayliffes of Cities, shall also haue full power and aucthoritie to enquire, heare, and determine

of

of all and ſynguler offences commytted agaynſt the ſayde Statute nowe reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that the ſayde ſtatute nowe reuiued, ſhalbe moſte largelye and ſtronglye conſtrued for the repꝛelling of vſurie, and agaynſt all perſons that ſhall offende agaynſt the true meanyng of the ſayde ſtatute by any way or deuice, directlye or indirectly.

Pꝛouided alway, that this ſtatute doth not extende, nor ſhalbe expounded to extende vnto any allowaunces or paimentes for the finding of Orphanes, accordyng to the auncient rates or cuſtomes of the citie of London, or any other citie where lyke order is for the cuſtodie of Orphanes and theyr goodes as is in the ſayd citie of London.

Pꝛouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that yf any perſon or perſons, ſhall from and after the ſayde .xxv. day of June, offend contrary to the ſayd ſtatute reuiued by this pꝛeſent Acte, made in the .xxxvii. yere of the raigne of the ſayde late kyng Henry the eyght: that then all and euery ſuche offendour and offendours, ſhal and may alſo be punyſhed & coꝛrected, accordyng to the Eccleſiaſticall lawes heretofore made agaynſt vſurie. And that all and euery perſon and perſons, offendyng in vſurie, bykes, or cheuiſaunce agaynſt this pꝛeſent Acte, and not takyng or receauyng but only after the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred, or vnder, for a yere, ſhalbe onlye punyſhed by the paynes and forfaytures pꝛouided and appoynted by this Acte, agaynſt ſuche as ſhall not take or receaue ouer and aboue the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred for a yere, and not otherwiſe. This Acte to continue and endure for and during the ſpace of fiue yeres, next after the ende of this pꝛeſent Parliament, and from thence vnto the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the Parliament then next enſuyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoꝛitie afoꝛeſayde, that yf this pꝛeſent Acte ſhall not be continued in the firſt Seſſion of the Parliament next enſuyng the ſayd terme of fiue yeres, and then in the ſame Seſſion no other ſtatute or pꝛouiſion made agaynſt vſurie or corrupt cheuiſaunces: that then all and euery the lawes and ſtatutes repelled by this Acte, ſhall remayne and be of ſuche lyke force and effecte, as yf this preſent Acte had neuer ben had ne made.

An

Capix. Anno xiii.

An acte for the Commission of Sewers.

Chapter. ix.

Forasmuche as no commission of Sewers, by the estatutes heretofore made, may haue continuaunce aboue the space of .v. yeres: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, that from henceforth all and euerye commission & commissions of Sewers, nowe standing in force, or that hereafter shalbe graunted and made, shall stande and continue in force for the tearme of tenne yeres, next ensuyng the date of euerye suche commission, vnlesse the same commission or commissions, be or hereafter shalbe repealed or determined, by reason of any newe commission in that behalfe made, or by supersedias: and that all suche lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, as be or shalbe duely made by force of any suche commission, accordyng to the tenor and effecte inuitted in anye former estatute heretofore made touching commission or commissions of Sewers, and beyng written in parchement indented, and vnder the seales of the sayde commissioners, or fiue of them, whereof the one part shall remayne with the Clarke appointed and to be appoynted for the commission of Sewers for the time beyng, and thother part in such place as the same commissioners, or fiue of them shall order and appoynt: shall without any certificate therof to be made into the court of Chauncerie, and without the royall assent to the same had, stande and continue in full force and effecte, notwithstandyng any determination of any suche commission by supersedias, vntill suche time as the same lawes, constitutions, and ordinaunces shalbe altered, repealed, or made voyde, by the commissioners after to be assigned & appointed for Sewers, in those partes where

where the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions were made, ordeyned, and constituted, or by five of them.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that at all tymes from and after the ende and expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres, nexte ensuyng the date or teste of anye commission and of Sewers hereafter to be made, al suche lawes, ordinaunces, constitutions, as were made by vertue of anye suche commission, and written in parchment indented, and sealed as is aboue mentioned, without certificate thereof, or the assent royall to the same had as is aforesayde, shall notwithstandyng the determination of anye suche commission, by the expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres, next ensuyng the date of any suche commission of Sewers, lyke wyse continue in force, for and by the space of one whole yere then next ensuing: and that the Justices of peace of the Shire and Shires, where the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions are to be executed within theye seuerall commissions and limittes, or syxe of them, whereof two to be of the Quorum, shal haue power and aucthoritie, by the space of one whole yere nexte after the expiration of euerye suche commission, to execute the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, and euery of them, as fully and in as ample maner and fourme, as the commissioners, or any of them, named and appoynted in euery or anye commission so expired, myght or shoulde haue done, to al intentes and purposes, as yf the sayd commission or commissions had continued in force.

Prouided alwayes, and be it neuerthelesse enacted, that if any newe commission of Sewers shalbe made within the sayde yere, that then immediatlye from and after suche commission newelye made and published, that the power of the sayde Justices of the peace, and euery of them, in any wyse concernyng the execution of any suche lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions of Sewers, shall vtterly ceasse: any thing or thinges in this acte to the contrarye expressed in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, that no farmer or farmers, for tearme of yeres, of anye manours, landes, or tenementes, lying or beyng within the precinctes or limittes of any suche commission of Sewers, whiche be or hereafter may be ordered and chargeable by any lawes, ordinaunces, or constitutions, made or to be made by vertue of any such commission, wherein he or they shalbe named or appoynted commissioner, or commissioners, not hauyng estate of free holde within the Realme of Englande, of or in manours, landes, or tenementes, of the yerelye value of fourtie poundes,

shall

shall at any tyme hereafter, haue power to sitte, or in any wise entermeddle with the execution of such commission or commissions, duryng the tyme he or they shall continue, or be suche farmer or farmers of any suche manours, landes, or tenementes, and shall not haue estate of free holde, as is aforesayde: but that euerye suche commission, as hauyng respecte onlye to euerye suche person or persons, for suche and so long tyme as he or they shall so be and continue farmer or farmers of any suche manours, landes, or tenementes, shalbe deemed and adiudged in lawe to be as voyde, and of none effect: any thyng in the same commission, or any statute or lawe heretofore made to the contrarye, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from henceforth the sayde commissioners, nor anye of them, shall not be compelled nor compellable to make any certificate or returne of the sayde commissions, or any of them, or of any their ordinaunces, lawes, or doynges, by the aucthoritie of any the sayd commissions, nor shall not haue any fine, payne, or amerciament, set vppon them or any of them, or any wayes to be molested in bodye, landes, or goodes, for that cause.

And yet neuertheles, to the intent the Queenes Maiestie our soueraigne Ladye, her heyres and successours, may be at all tymes hereafter truely answered of all suche issues, fynes, and amerciamentes, as shall happen, growe, or be forfayted by vertue of anye suche commission, or by the execution thereof: be it also enacted, that the Clarke and Clarkes appoynted, and hereafter to be appoynted, for and in anye suche commission or commissions of Sewers, shall yerely truelye extreate all the sayde issues, fines, penalties, forfaytures, and amerciamentes, that shalbe due and answerable to her hyghnesse, her heyres and successours, and the same extreates shall yerelye deliuer into the Courte of the Exthequer, at suche tyme and tymes, and in suche maner and fourme, as Justices assigned to and for the conseruation of the peace in any wyse shoulde or ought to do by vertue of theyr commission, vppon payne to forfayte to our Soueraygne Ladye the Queene, her heyres and successours, for euerye defaulte in that behalfe made, fyue poundes.

Prouided alwayes, that it shalbe lawfull for anye Commissioner, beyng also a farmer, and not hauing landes and tenementes, to the cleare yerelye value of fourtie poundes of free holde, to

sitte

syt by vertue of the sayde Commission, and haue his voyce and full auctho:itie with others, to make and establishe o:dinaunces fo: Sewers, acco:ding to the tenour of the Commission touching and concernyng all landes and tenementes within the p:ecinct of euery suche Commission, other then such landes and tenementes as he o: they, fo: the tyme beyng, holde and enioy as farmour, as he o: they might haue done before the makyng of this statute: any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An acte agaynst fraudulent

giftes, to thintent to defeate Dilapidations of Eccleſiaſticall lyuinges, and for Leaſſes to be graunted by collegiat Churches.

Chapter. x.

WHERE diuers and sundrye Eccleſiaſtical perſons of this realme, beyng endowed and poſſeſſed of auncient palaces, manſion houſes, and other edifices and buyldinges belongyng to their Eccleſiaſtical benefices o: liuings, haue of late yeres not onely ſuffered the ſame fo: want of due reperations partly to runne to great ruine & decay, and in ſome part vtterly to fall downe to the ground, conuertyng the tymber, leade, and ſtones, to their owne benefit and commoditie: but alſo haue made deedes of gift and colourable alienations, and other conueyaunces of lyke effecte, of their goodes and chatteles in their liues tyme, to thintent & of purpoſe after their deathes to defeate and defraude their ſucceſſours of ſuche iuſte actions and remedies, as otherwiſe they might and ſhould haue had fo: the ſame, againſt theyr executours, o: adminiſtratours of theyr goodes, by the lawes Eccleſiaſtical of this Realme, to the great defacyng of the ſtate Eccleſiaſticall, and intollerable charges of their ſucceſſours, and euyll p:eſident and example fo: others, yf ſpedie remedie be not p:ouided. Be it therefo:e enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes ſpirituall and tempo:all, & the commons in this p:eſent Parliament aſſembled, & by thauctho:itie of the ſame, that if any Archbyſhop, Byſhop, Deane, Archedeacon,

deacon, Prouoſt, Treaſourer, Chaunter, Chaunceller, Prebendarie, or any other hauyng any dignitie or office in any Cathedral or Collegiat Church within this Realme: or if any Parſon, Vicar, or other incombent of any Eccleſiaſtical lyuyng, wherunto do belong any houſe or houſes, or other buyldynges, whiche by lawe or cuſtome he is bounde to kepe and mainteyne in reparation, do from henceforth make any deede or deedes of gifte or alienation, or other lyke conueyaunces of his moueable goodes or chattelles, to thintent and purpoſe aforeſayde: that then the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of him that ſhall make ſuche deede or deedes of gift or alienation, ſhall and may commence ſuite, and haue ſuche remedie in any court Eccleſiaſticall of this Realme, competent for the matter againſt hym or them to whom ſuch deede or deedes of gift or alienation ſhalbe ſo made, for the amendment & reparation of ſo much of the ſaid Dilapidations & decayes, or iuſt recompence for ỹ ſame, as hath happened by his facte or default, in ſuch ſort as he might, ſhould, or ought lawfully to haue, if he or they to whom ſuch deede or deedes of gyft or alienation ſhalbe ſo made, were executour or executours of the teſtament and laſt wyll of him that made ſuche deede or deedes of gyft or alienation, or were adminiſtratour or adminiſtratours of his goodes or chattels: any law, cuſtome, or other thing to the contrary in any wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

And for that long and vnreaſonable leaſſes made by Colledges, Deane & Chapters, Parſons, Vicars, and other hauing ſpirituall promotions, be the cheefeſt cauſes of the Dilapidations, & the decay of al ſpiritual liuings & hoſpitalitie, & the vtter impouerifhing of al ſucceſſours incumbentes in the ſame: be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that from henceforth al leaſſes, giftes, grauntes, feoffementes, conueyaunces, or eſtates, to be made, had, done, or ſuffered, by any maiſter and fellowes of any Colledge, Deane and Chapter of any Cathedrall or Collegiat Church, Maiſter or Gardian of any hoſpitall, Parſon, Vicar, or any other hauyng any ſpirituall or eccleſiaſticall lyuing, or any houſes, landes, tythes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, being any parcel of the poſſeſſions of any ſuch Colledge, Cathedral Church, Chapter, Hoſpital, Parſonage, Vicarage, or other ſpiritual promotion, or any wayes apparteyning or belonging to the ſame, or of any of them, to any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate (other then for the tearme of.xxi. yeres, or three lyues from the time as any ſuch leaſſe or graunt ſhalbe made or graunted, wherupon thaccuſtomed yerely rent or more, ſhalbe reſerued and payable yerely duryng the ſayd tearme) ſhalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect to all intentes, conſtructions and purpoſes: any lawe, cuſtome, or vſage to the contrarie any wayes, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided

Prouided neuerthelesse, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shalbe taken or construed to make good any leasse, or other graunt to be made by any suche Colledge or Collegiat Churche, within either of both the Uniuersities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or els where within the Realme of Englande, for more yeres then are limitted by the priuate statutes of the same Colledge.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte shall not extende to any leasse hereafter to be made vpō surrender of any leasse heretofore made, or by reason of any couenaunt or condition cōteyned in any leasse heretofore made, and nowe continuyng, so that the leasse to be made do not conteyne more yeres then the residue of the yeres of the former leasse now continuing shalbe, at the tyme of such leasse hereafter to be made, nor any lesse rent then is reserued in the sayd former leasse.

An acte for the mainteynaunce of Nauigation.

Chapter.xi.

WHERE at the Parliament holden at Westminster in the fyfth yere of your Maiesties raigne, there was among other, made & prouided an act touching certaine politike cōstitutions made for the mainteynaunce of the Nauie, and in the same amongst other thyngs it was enacted, that from the fyrst day of April in the yere of our lorde GOD. M. D. Lxiiii. and so from thenceforth, it should be lawfull to al and euery the subiectes of your maiestie, your heyres and successours, at his and their wyll and pleasure, to carry and transporte out of this Realme in their shippes & other vessels of any the subiectes aforesaid, al and euery kinde of hearring and other sea fishe, to be taken vpon the sea by any the subiectes aforesayde: any Acte

of Parliament or law to the contrary, notwithstanding. And that al and euery person & persons, which should by vertue of that acte, transporte or carry any hearring or sea fishe, frō out of any porte or harborow of this realme, to any place out of the dominiōs of your maiestie, your heyres & successours, should be free from payment of any custome, subsidie, or pondage mony, for the same fishe so caried or trāsported, during the space of foure whole yeres, beginning at the sayd first day of April. 1564. & so further during your maiesties pleasure, which tearme of foure yeres is nowe expired and ended.

And where it is by experience found, that the sayd act hath ben a very good act, & greatly encreased the nauie and fysher men, and causeth many poore men to be set a worke, & is in great likelyhood dayly to increase the same more & more: it may please your most excellēt Maiestie of your aboundant grace, that it may be enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that so much of the said act as is aboue recited for libertie of transporting of hearryng and sea fishe, by ỹ naturally borne subiectes of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, & for freedome from paying of any custome, subsidy, or pondage money, shalbe reuiued, & shal from henceforth continue for the space of. vi. yeres from the end of this session of Parliament, & from thencefoorth to the end of the next Parliament after the said vi. yeres to be sommoned, and from thencefoorth during your Maiesties most gratious pleasure, so that such transporting be in vessels with crosse sayles.

And where also in the said act made in the said fifth yere, amōgst other things, al maner of persons are generally forbidden to bring into this Realme any coddes, or lynges, in barrels or other caskes, vpon payne of forfaiture of all the coddes & linges so to be brought in, or the value therof, contrary to ỹ tenour of that act. Forasmuch as by that braunch of ỹ sayd statute, it was wel intended & meant to meete with the fraude of straungers and other, which brought into this Realme great quantitie of coddes and linges deceiptfully packed in barrels, & not meant to hynder any the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, vsing vprightnesse and trueth in the barrelling of such fishe: May it therfore please your Maiestie, that it be further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the feast of Easter, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. 1575. it shalbe lawfull from thencefoorth to all your Maiesties louyng subiectes, borne within this Realme, or within any other your Maiesties dominions (vsing no fraude or deceipt in packing or barrelling therof) for the tearme of. vi. yeres next ensuing, to bryng into this Realme or any other your highnes dominions, al such coddes & lings as they

shall

ſhall happen to take vpon the ſea by their owne fiſhing in veſſels with croſſe ſayles, without incurring any forfayture or penaltie therefore: any thing in the ſayd acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And for the auoyding of the lewde outrages committed and done vppon the ſea coaſtes of Norffolke and Suffolke by the Catches, Wongers, and Picards, pretending to buye freſh hearringes, and which do cut in ſunder diuers peeces of fiſhermens nettes traueling the hygh ſeas to take freſhe hearringes, to the vtter vndoing of the ſayde poore fiſhermen: be it therefore enacted, ordeyned, and eſtabliſhed by the aucthoritie of this preſent parliament, that no perſon or perſons vſing any ſhippe, boate, or veſſell, called Catche, Wonger, or Picarde, or other veſſell of lyke vſe, ſhall in the time of common fiſhing vppon the ſaid ſea coaſtes of Norffolke & Suffolke, betweene the .xiiii. day of September, and the .xiiii. day of Nouember, from ſonne ſettyng to ſonne ryſing, ancker vppon the maine ſea, or in the common ſtreame or trade of fiſhing, where the fiſhermen vſe to dryue, vpon payne to forfeyt their Catche, Wonger, Picker, or veſſell, with the tackle and all the fiſhe in the ſame, or the value thereof: the one halfe to your Maieſtie, your heyres, and ſucceſſours, the other halfe to the Bailiffes, Burgeſſes, and Comminaltie of the towne of great Yarmouth, to be imployed to the recompencyng his damages to the partie whoſe nettes ſhall ſo be cut, and to the building and repayring of the decayed hauen there, and to be taken by way of ſeaſure, or otherwyſe to be recouered by byll, action, or information, in any of your Maieſties courtes of recorde: anye ſtatute, lawe, or vſage to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And where your ſubiectes vſing the trade of fiſhing for hearring, haue of many yeares, and tyme out of mynde, vſed to packe their hearring in caſke of barrelles, conteynyng about .xxxii. gallons of vſuall wyne meaſure, and with ſuche aſſiſe hath ben vſuallye gaged & alowed at your honorable citie of London, and do conteyne the ſayde meaſure of .xxxii. gallons, accordyng to ſuche vſuall braſſe meaſure as is out of your honorable courte of Exchequer delyuered to your ſayd honorable citie of London: whiche meaſure yet hath lately ben quarrelled at by certayne Informers, for that the ſame conteine not .xxxii. gallons by the olde meaſure of ſtanderde, which they neuer did, though peraduenture the extremitie of olde ſtatutes in wordes, by ſome mens conſtruction, myght be ſtretched to require ſo muche. And for that the vſuall barrelles nowe be as great as euer within the tyme of any memorie they haue ben knowen to be, and the alte-

ration thereof would be a great decay and peryll of vndoing to the sayd fishermen: It may also please your most excellent Maiestie, that it be also enacted and declared, that the sayd assise of xxvii. gallons of wyne measure, whiche is about. xxviii. gallons by olde standerde well packed, and conteyning in euerye barrell vsuallye a thousand full hearringes at the leaste, is and shalbe taken for good, true, and lawfull assyse of hearring barrelles, throughout the whole libertie of the sayde towne of great Yarmouth, and els where: anye auncient or former lawe or statute to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Be it further enacted, that no fishe hereafter to be taken or brought into this Realme by any straunger, nor anye fishe commonly called stockfishe, or flemishe fish, shalbe dryed within Englande to be solde, vppon payne of forfeyture of all such fishe to be dryed contrary to the meanyng of this acte, or the value thereof: whiche forfeyture shalbe to suche person dwelling at any towne where is any Porte, Peare, or Hauen, as will seale the same fish, or will sue for the same value, in any court of record, to be imployed to the reparation and mayntenaunce of such Porte, Peare, or Hauen, as is nexte to the place where the offence shalbe committed.

An Acte to refourme certayne disorders touchyng Ministers of the Churche.

Chapter. xii.

THat the Churches of the Queenes Maiesties dominions may be serued with pastors of sound religion: be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person vnder the degree of a Bysshoppe, whiche doth or shall pretende to be a priest or Minister of Gods holie worde and Sacramentes, by reason of any other fourme of Institution, Consecration, or Orderyng, then the fourme set foorth by parliament

in the tyme of the late kyng of moſt worthie memorie kyng Edwarde the ſixte, or nowe vſed in the raigne of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne Lady, before the feaſte of the Natiuitie of Chriſt next folowyng, ſhall in the preſence of the Biſhoppe or Gardian of the ſpiritualties of ſome one Dioceſſe where he hath or ſhal haue eccleſiaſticall liuing, declare his aſſent, and ſubſcribe to all the articles of religion, whiche onely concerne the confeſſion of the true chriſtian fayth, and the doctrine of the Sacramentes, compryſed in a booke imprynted, entituled, Articles whereuppon it was agreed by the Archbyſhoppes and Byſhoppes of bothe Prouinces, and the whole Cleargie in the Conuocation holden at London in the yere of our Lorde God a thouſande fyue hundreth ſixtie and two, accordyng to the computation of the Churche of Englande, for the auoydyng of the diuerſities of opinions, and for the eſtabliſhyng of conſent touchyng true religion, put foorth by the Queenes auctoritie: and ſhall bryng from ſuche Biſhoppe or Gardian of ſpiritualties in wryting vnder his ſeale autentike, a teſtimoniall of ſuch aſſent and ſubſcription, and openly on ſome Sunday in the time of the publique ſeruice afore noone, in euery Church where by reaſon of anye Eccleſiaſticall liuing he ought to attend, reade both the ſaid teſtimonial, and the ſaid articles, vpon payne that euery ſuche perſon whiche ſhall not before the ſayd feaſte do as is aboue appoynted, ſhalbe (ipſo facto) depriued, and al his Eccleſiaſticall promotions ſhalbe voyde, as if he then were naturally dead.

And that if any perſon Eccleſiaſticall, or which ſhall haue Eccleſiaſticall liuing, ſhall aduiſedly mainteyne or affyrme anye doctrine directly contrary or repugnaunt to anye of the ſayde articles, and beyng conuented before the Biſhop of the Dioces, or the Ordinarie, or before the Queenes hyghneſſe Commiſſioners in cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, ſhall perſiſt therein, or not reuoke his errour, or after ſuche reuocation eftſoones affyrme ſuch vntrue doctrine: ſuch mainteyning, or affyrmyng, and perſiſting, or ſuch eftſoones affyrming, ſhalbe iuſt cauſe to depriue ſuch perſon of his Eccleſiaſticall promotions: And it ſhalbe lefull to the Biſhoppe of the Dioceſſe, or the Ordinarie, or the ſayde Commiſſioners, to depriue ſuche perſon ſo perſiſting, or lawfully conuicted of ſuch eftſoones affyrming, and vppon ſuch ſentence of depriuation pronounced, he ſhalbe in deede depriued.

And that no perſon ſhall hereafter be admitted to any benefice with cure, except he then be of the age of three & twentie yeres at the leaſt, and a Deacon, and ſhal firſt haue ſubſcribed the ſaid articles

articles in presence of the Ordinarie, and publiquelye reade the same in the parishe Church of that benefice, with declaration of his vnfaigned assent to the same. And that euery person after the end of this session of parliament to be admitted to a benefice with cure, except that within two monethes after his induction he do publiquelye reade the sayde articles in the same Churche whereof he shall haue cure, in the tyme of common prayer there, with declaration of his vnfaigned assent thereto, and be admitted to minister the Sacrament within one yere after his induction, if he be not so admitted before, shalbe vppon euery suche defaulte, ipso facto, immediatly depriued. And that no person nowe permitted by any dispensation or otherwyse, shall retayne anye benefice with cure, being vnder the age of.xxi. yeres, or not being Deacon at the leaste, or whiche shall not be admitted as is aforesayd, within one yere next after the making of this acte, or within sixe monethes after he shal accomplish the age of.xxiiii. yeres, on payne that suche his dispensation shalbe mearely voyde.

And that none shalbe made minister or admitted to preache or minister the Sacramentes, being vnder the age of.xxiiii. yeres, nor vnlesse he fyrste bryng to the Bysshoppe of that Diocesse from men knowne to the Bysshoppe to be of sounde religion, a Testimoniall both of his honest lyfe, and of his professing the Doctrine expressed in the sayde articles: nor vnlesse he be able to aunswere and render to the Ordinarie an accompte of his fayth in latin accordyng to the sayde articles, or haue speciall gifte and habilitie to be a preacher: nor shalbe admitted to the order of Deacon or ministery, vnlesse he shall fyrste subscribe to the said articles.

And that none hereafter shalbe admitted to any benefice with cure, of or aboue the value of thirtie poundes yerelye in the Queenes bookes, vnlesse he shall then be a Bachelour of Diuinitie, or a preacher lawfully alowed by some Bysshop within this Realme, or by one of the Vniuersities of Cambridge or Oxforde.

And that al admissions to benefices, Institutions, and Inductions to be made of anye person contrary to the fourme or any prouision of this acte, and all Tollerations, Dispensations, Qualifications, and licences whatsoeuer to be made to the contrary hereof, shalbe mearely voyd in lawe, as if they neuer were.

Prouided alwaye, that no tytle to conferre or present by lapse, shall accrue vppon any depriuation, ipso facto, but after sixe monethes after notice of such depriuation geuen by the Ordinarie to the patrone.

An

An Acte for the encreaſe

of tyllage, and maintenaunce of the Nauie.

Chapter. xiij.

FOR *the better encreaſe of* tyllage, and for mayntenaunce and encreaſe of the nauie and mariners of this Realme: be it enacted that from and after the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt next comming, it ſhalbe lawful to all and euery perſon and perſons, beyng ſubiectes of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, and inhabiting within her highneſſe Realmes & dominions, onlye out of ſuche portes and creekes where are or ſhalbe reſident a cuſtomer, or collectour of Subſidie, of Tonnage & Pondage, or one of their deputies, & not els where, to loade, carrye, or tranſport any wheate, rye, barlye, maulte, peaſe, or beanes, into any partes beyond the ſeas, being in amitie with this Realme, and not prohibited by any reſtraint or proclamation, only to ſel as a marchaundize in Shippes, Crayers, or other beſſelles bearyng croſſe ſayles, whereof any Engliſhe borne ſubiectes, inhabityng within her highneſſe Realmes and dominions, then ſhalbe the only owners, at all ſuch tymes as the ſeuerall prices thereof ſhalbe ſo reaſonable and moderate in the ſeuerall counties where any ſuche tranſportation ſhalbe intended, as that no prohibition ſhalbe made eyther by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, by proclamation to be made in the ſhire, towne, or in any porte townes of the Countie, or els by ſome order of the Lorde Preſident and counſell in the North, or the Lorde Preſident and counſell in Wales, within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, or of the Iuſtices of aſſiſes at their ſeſſions in other Shires out of the Iuriſdiction of the ſayde two Preſidentes and counſelles, or by the more part of the Iuſtices of the peace of the countie at their quarter Seſſions, in this maner folowyng: that is, the ſayde Lorde Preſidentes and counſelles

for

for the Shires within their iurisdictions, the Justices of assise at their seuerall sessions in other Shires out of the sayd iurisdictions belongyng to the sayde counselles in the North, and in Wales, yerely shall vppon conference had with the inhabitauntes of the countrie, of the cheapnesse and dearth of any the sayde kyndes of grayne, within the counties within the iurisdictions of the sayde counselles, or in the other countries within the kymittes of the sayde Justices of assise, by their discretion determine whether it shalbe meete at any tyme to permit anye grayne to be caryed out of the Realme, by any porte within the sayde seueral iurisdictions or kymittes, and so shall in writing vnder their handes and seales, cause and make a determination eyther for permission or prohibition, and the same cause to be by the Shyryfe of the counties published, affixed in as many accustomed market townes and portes within the said Shire, as they shal thinke conuenient, and in such maner as the Queenes maiesties proclamatiõs are vsually published and affixed: which determination of the sayd Presidentes and counselles in their iurisdictions, and of the Justices of assise in their kimittes, shall continue in force for the tyme, place, and maner therein expressed, vntyll the sayde Presidentes and counselles shall otherwyse order, or vntyll the Justices of assise at their beyng in their sayde circuites, in euery of the sayde counties, shall alter or otherwyse order the same, except the same shalbe otherwyse in the meane tyme altered or countermaunded by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, or by some order of the Justices of peace in the counties situated out of the iurisdictions of the sayde two counsels in theyr quarter sessions to be holden in the meane tyme, or the greater parte of them, shall fynde the same determination of the Justices of assise to be hurtful to the countie by meanes of dearth, or to be a great hynderaunce to tyllage by meanes of to muche cheapnesse, and shal by their writinges vnder their handes and seales make any determination to the contrarie, eyther for permission or prohibition of caryage of any kynde of grayne out of the Realme, and the same determination shall cause to be in lyke maner published and affixed, as aboue is sayde: which determination shall also continue in force, except the same shalbe altered by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, or vntyll the Justices of assise, at their beyng in their sayde circuites, in euery of the sayde counties afore to them limitted, shall alter or otherwyse order the same, who shall and may vpon newe conference had, by their discretions from tyme to time alter and chaunge the sayd determinations in the whole or in part, as to their discretions shall

seeme

seeme meete, and the same shall also cause to be published, as is before prescribed.

Prouided neuertheless, that neyther any of the said Presidentes and Counselles, nor the said Justices of assise, nor the said Justices of peace aboue mentioned, shal publishe any their determinations aboue mentioned, vntyll the same shalbe first by wrytyng notified to the Queenes Maiestie, or to her priuie Counsell, and by her Maiestie or her priuie Counsell shalbe lyked and alowed.

Prouided also that the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, shal haue and receaue by the customers and officers of her portes, for the custome or pondage of euery quarter of wheate to be transported by force of this statute. xii.d. ꝫ of euerye quarter of any other grayne. viii.d. and of euery quarter of wheate that shalbe by any speciall licence hereafter to be graunted, transported out of the Realme, and not by force of this statute. ii.s. and of euery quarter of other grayne. xvi.d. not withstanding any maner of wordes that shalbe conteined or inserted in any licences to the contrarie: which sayde seueral summes so to be had or taken as custome or pondage, to be in full satisfaction of all maner of custome or pondage for the sayde corne or grayne, by any constitution, order, statute, lawe, or custome, heretofore made, vsed, or taken for transporting of any such maner of corne and grayne.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, may at al times by her writ of proclamation to be published generally in the whole Realme, or in the counties of the Realme where any porte townes are, commaunde that no person shall by vertue of this acte, transport or carie out any maner of grayne to any partes out of her dominions, either generally out of any portes in the Realme, or particulerly out of any speciall portes, to be in the same proclamation named, and that it shall not be lawfull for any person to carie out any such grayne, contrary to the tenour of the same proclamation, vpon suche paynes as by the lawes of the Realme are and haue ben prouided.

Anno.xiij.

An acte for the bringing in of Bowe ſtaues, into this Realme.

Chapter.xiiii.

WHERE as, the vſe of Archerie, not only hath euer ben, but alſo yet is by Gods ſpeciall gyft to the Engliſhe nation a ſinguler defence of this Realme, and an occaſion of many noble victories, and both a very wholeſome exerciſe for the health and ſtrength of mens bodies, and a mayntenance of a great number of the Queenes true ſubiectes and artificers, as Bowyers, Fletchers, Stringers, Arrowhead makers, and other of this Realme: & for that amõg other cauſes of the decay of archery, one great cauſe is the exceſſiue price of bowe ſtaues, which groweth principally by the ſcarcitie of bowe ſtaues brought into this Realme. For reformation wherof, be it enacted by the auctheritie of this preſent Parliament, that al the ſtatutes made in the .xii. yere of the reigne of kyng Edwarde the fourth, concernyng bryngyng in of certayne numbers of bowe ſtaues, according to the wayght or value of other wares to be brought into this Realme, ſhall from henceforth be duely put in execution. And be it enacted and declared by this preſent ſtatute, that all Marchaunt ſtraungers, bryng to bryng wares into this Realme from the Eaſt partes, aſwell from the .xxii. hanſe townes be comprized and meant vnder the name of, and bounde as the marchauntes mentioned & bounde by the ſaide ſtatute, to bryng in bowe ſtaues, vpon like paynes & forfaitures as by the ſaid ſtatutes are appointed. And where the greateſt cauſe of not putting the ſaid ſtatute in execution hath ben, that the forfaitures therby limitted, are by the ſayde ſtatute geuen onlye to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires & ſucceſſours, without any reward to the perſon that ſhall ſue for the ſame: be it enacted that from henceforth al the forfaytures appoynted by the ſayde ſtatutes, ſhalbe imployed in fourme folowing, that is to ſay, the one halfe therof to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, the other halfe to ſuche perſon as

ſhall

shal sue for the same in any court of record, wherin no essoyne, protection, nor wager of lawe for the defendaunt shalbe admitted or allowed. And it may pleale the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, that it be on her highnes part straightly charged and commaunded, that al the statutes now remayning in force, for repressing of unlawful games, and for the maintenaunce and vse of archery, shalbe duely put in execution forever, vnder the paynes in the sayde statutes conteyned.

An Acte that no Hoy or Plate shall crosse the Seas.

Chapter. xv.

WHere at the parliament holden at Westminster in the firste yeare of your highnesse raigne, it was amongst other thinges enacted, that no Hoy or Plate, whereof any English subiect or subiectes then was or should be owner or owners, at any time after the first day of Januarye next ensuing the session of the same parliament, from any Porte, Creeke, or Place of this Realme of England, or any of the dominions of the same, should trauers or crosse the seas into or for any of the Portes beyond the seas, with any wares, goodes, or marchandizes, vpon paine that the said owner or owners, should forfeit & lose the same Hoy or Plate, with al & euery the munition, tackling, & other necessaries pertayning thereunto, as by the same statute more at large doth & may appeare. And whereas by an statute made in the fifth yere of your highnesse raigne, it is amongst other thinges enacted, that from thencefoorth al English Hoyes & Plates might crosse the seas as farre as Caen in Normandie, and eastwarde as farre as Norway: the sayde statute made in the firste yere of your highnesse raigne, to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. And forasmuche as the sayde braunch in the sayde statute, made in the fifth yere of your raigne, tendeth greatly to the decay of Mariners, and shippes, by the marueylous encreale of Hoyes. Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from the feaste of saint Michael tharchangel next comming the sayd clause conteyned in the sayd statute made in the sayde fifth yere of your raigne for the crossing of the seas by Hoyes and Plates, shalbe vtterlye repealed, and made voyde, and of none effect. And that from the sayde feaste of saint Michael tharchangell next, the sayde statute made in the firste yere of your raigne, prohibiting the crossing of the seas by Hoyes and Plates, be obserued and kept: the sayde statute made in the

fifth yere of your Maiesties raigne to the contrary hereof, notwithstandyng. This acte to continue vntil the ende of the next parliament.

An Acte for the continuaunce of makyng of Cappes.

Chapter. xvi.

IN most humble wise shewen vnto the Queenes Maiestie, the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, the felowship & company of Cappers, of this noble Realme of Englande: that whereas they and others occupyng the trade and science of capping, haue in times past vntill now of late, with the onely trauell and industrie of their sayde trade & science of capping, not only mainteined them selues, their wiues, children, and family, in good, reasonable and conuenient estate and degree, accordyng to their vocation and callyng, but haue also set on worke a great number and multitude of other poore persons the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, both men, women, and chyldren, and also the haulte, decrepite, and lame, vsyng them in sundry exercises belongyng to the occupation and arte of Cappers: as carders, spinners, knitters, parters of wolle, forsers, thickers, dressers, walkers, dyers, battelers, shearers, pressers, edgers, liners, bandmakers, and other exercises, who haue in lyke maner thereby mainteyned and releeued them selues & their families, and by reason of their labour & exercise therein, haue eschewed and auoyded not only the great annoyance of the townes they dwelled in, who for lacke of exercise must haue ben enforced to begge, but also hath kept them from raunging and gadding thorow the Realme, in practising and exercising sundry kindes of lewdnes, as to many of them doth in these dayes, as it is euident, the more is the pitie.

And also by the meane of this good exercise and occupation, a great number of personable men, haue at all tymes ben redy and well able when they should or haue ben called to serue your highnesse moste noble progenitours, and also your Maiestie in time of warres, or elswhere, vntill now of late dayes, that moste and in maner all men haue forborne and lefte the vsyng and wearing

of cappes, to the great impouerishing and vtter vndoyng of all the aforesayde company and felowshippe of Cappers, and to the great decay, ruyne, and desolation of diuers auncient Cities & Boroughes within this realme of England, which haue ben the nourishers & bryngers vp in that facultie of greate numbers of people, as London, which by good report mainteined eight thousand persons exercised in this facultie: also Excester, Bristowe, Monmouth, Hereforde, Rolle, Bridgenorth, Bewdeley, Glocester, Worcester, Chester, Nantwiche, Newcastle, Ulcestor, Stafforde, Lichfeelde, Couentrie, Yorke, Beuerley, Richemonde, Derbie, Leycester, Northampton, Shrewelbury, Wellington, Southhampton, Canterburie, and diuers others, aswell bordering and adioyning vppon the coastes of the seas, as in other places.

In consideration wherof, and forasmuch as the saide auncient and laudable science and trade of capping hath ben of long tyme permitted & alowed in this moste noble Realme, as a thing very commodious and profitable, aswell for the mainteynaunce and liuing of a great number of persons within the same, as also for the vpholdyng and replenishyng and fortifiyng of the saide auncient Cities and Boroughes, and specially for the trading and exercising of the poorest sort of people in honest labour and vertuous exercise, and therefore profitable to the common wealth: and for that also the wearing of the same cappes are very decent and comely for all estates and degrees, and especiallye for all persons inhabiting within the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, Villages, and Hamlettes, within this Realme.

For reformation whereof, it may please the Queenes highnesse, and the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it may be enacted and established, that all and euerye person and persons aboue the age of .vi. yeres (except maydens, Ladyes & Gentlewomen) inhabityng, commorating, and abydyng within any of the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, Villages, or Hamlettes of this Realme of England: and except also all noble personages, and euerye lorde, knyght, and gentleman of the possessions of twentie markes lande by the yere, and their heyres: and except also all suche as haue borne office of worship in anye Citie, Borough, Towne, Hamlet, or shyres and also all suche as haue borne the office of wardens of the worshipfull companyes of the Cities of London, shall vse and weare vppon the Sabboth and holy daye, butesse in the tyme of their trauell out of the sayd Cities, Boroughes, Townes, Villages, or Hamlettes, vppon their head one cappe of wollen knitte, thicked, and drelled in Englande, made within this Realme of Englande, and

onely dzelled and finished by some of the trade or science of Cappers, vppon payne of forfeyture for euery day not so wearing, the summe of.iii.s.iiii.d. of lawfull money of Englande.

And further be it enacted by the auctho?itie afo?esayde, that Justices of Assise in their circuites, Justices of peace in their sessions, sheriffes in their turnes, stewardes in their Leetes and lawdaies, Mai?s, sheriffes, and Bailiffes of Cities, Bo?oughes, and Townes co?po?ate in their courtes, shall and may enquyre, heare, and determyne, from time to tyme, all and euery the sayde offences committed and done within the limittes of their seuerall iurisdictions and auctho?ities: And where anye such forfeytures shall happen to be founde within the p?ecinct of any Citie, Bo?ough, Towne co?po?ate, Leete, or Lawday, then the Mai?s, sheriffes, and Bayliffes, of the sayde Cities, Bo?oughes, and Townes, and owners of the sayde Leete or Lawday, shall haue & enioy the one moytie of the said forfeitures, and the other moytie to be distributed at the discretion of the rulers and cheefe gouernours of euery such Citie, Bo?ough, Towne, or Hamlet, where the tresspasse shalbe tried and found, among the poo?e inhabiting within the same.

And be it further enacted by the auctho?itie afo?esayde, for the better execution of this statute, that the Parentes, Gardians, Gouernours, and Maisters, shall lose and forfeyte the penaltie afo?esaid, for euery such chylde, seruaunt, or warde as shalbe aboue the age of.vi.yeres, and vnder the age of.xii.yeres, and remayning, dwelling, and abyding with any suche person which shall offend or do contrary to this act, or any thing therein conteyned.

An Acte touching leases of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuinges with cure.

Chapter. xvii.

THat the lyuinges appoynted for Ecclesiastical ministers may not by corrupt and indirect dealinges be transferred to other vses: Be it enacted by the auctho?itie of this vnlent parliamente, that no lease after the fifteenth daye of Maye nexte folowyng the begynnyng of this parliament, to be made of anye benefice or Ecclesiasticall promotion with cure, or anye parte thereof, and not being inpro?ied, shall endure anye

longer

longer, then whyle the Leassour shalbe ordinarily resident, and seruyng the cure of suche benefice without absence aboue foure score dayes in any one yere, but that euery such lease so soone as it, or any part thereof shall come to any possession or vse aboue forbidden, or immediatly vpon suche absence, shall ceasse & be voide, and the Incumbent so offendyng, shall for the same lose one yeres profite of his sayd benefice, to be distributed by the Ordinarie among the poore of the parishe. And that all charginges of such benefices with cure, hereafter with any pention or with any profite out of the same to be yeelded or taken, hereafter to be made, other then rentes to be reserued vppon leasses hereafter to be made, according to the meaning of this act, shalbe vtterly voyde.

Prouided that euery person by the lawes of this Realme alowed to haue two benefices, may demise the one of them, vpon which he shall not then be most ordinarily resident, to his Curate onely that shall there serue the cure for him: but such leasse shal endure no longer then during suche Curates residence, without absence aboue fourtie dayes in any one yere. This acte to continue to the ende of the next parliament

An Acte that Purueyours may take grayne, corne, or victualles, within fyue miles of Cambridge and Oxforde, in certayne cases.

Chapter. xviii.

WHere as in the seconde and thirde yeres of the late kyng Phillip & Queene Marie, it was with assent of the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in that present parliament assembled, enacted, ordeyned, and established, that from thencefoorth no maner of Purueyour, Taker, Badger, Loader, or other minister, might or shoulde take or bargayne for any kynde of victuall or grayne, in any of the markettes of the townes of Cambridge, and the Citie of Oxforde, nor shoulde take or bargayne for any victuall within the compasse of fyue myles thereunto adioyning, without the consent,

agreement or good will of the owner or owners, neyther shoulde attempt to cary, take away, or bargaine for any maner of graine or other victuall, bought or prouided within the sayde space of fyue myles, by any common minister of any Colledge, Hostell, or Haule, to be spent within any of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, vppon payne of forfeyture of the quadruple value of any such manner graine or victuall, so taken or bargayned for in any of the said markettes, or within the said space of fyue myles, agaynst the wyl of the owners, as is aboue sayd, or attempted to be taken or caryed away, or bargayned for, being prouided as is aboue sayde, for to be spent within any of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, and further should suffer imprisonment for the space of three monethes, without bayle or mayneprise, and that the Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour, or his Commissarie for the time beyng, in either of the sayde Vniuersities, with two Justices of peace of the Countie wherein the sayde Vniuersities be set, shall haue full power by authoritie of the sayd acte to enquyre by the othes of .xii. men, of and vppon the defaultes and offences committed contrary to the tenour thereof, and to see due punishment and reformation thereof in fourme aforesayde, from tyme to tyme: the one halfe of whiche foresaide forfeytures to be to the common treasurers of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, respectiuely to the fault committed agaynst the sayde priuiledge, the other halfe to the partie that wil sue for the same by action of debt, byll, playnt, or otherwyse, in anye courte of record, or before the foresayde Chauncellour, his Vycechauncellour, or Commissarie, or their deputies for the tyme beyng, and two Justices of peace, as is before erpressed, as by the sayde acte more at large appeareth. Sithens the makyng of whiche acte, diuers of the townechippes inhabitauntes and resiauntes within the limittes and precincte aforesayde, haue conuerted the benefite of the sayde acte to their priuate vse and commoditie, without anye profit or commoditie to the poore scholliers of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, contrary to the true intent and meanyng of the sayde acte, whereby the Queenes Maiestie is not onely not serued of prouision of corne, grayne, and other victuall, to be taken for her Maiesties prouision, but also the sayde Vniuersities are defrauded of the benefite and commodities to them intended, and graunted as is aforesaid. For remedie wherof, be it enacted and ordeyned by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from henceforth no maner of Purueyour, Taker, Badger, Loder, Poulter, or other minister for the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, nor any other common

mon

mon Poulter, shall, or may take, or bargayne for anye kynde of victual or graine in any of the said markettes or townes of Cambridge and the citie of Oxforde, or eyther of them, nor shal take or bargayne for any victuall or grayne within the compasse of the aforesaid fyue miles therevnto adioyning, without the consent, agreement, good will, and licence of eyther of the said Chauncellours, Vicechauncellours for the tyme beyng, in writing had and obtayned, vnder the seale or seales of the office of the sayde Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, and in no other fourme then in the sayde licence in writing shalbe conteyned and expressed, so as the same geue not to any of the foresayd Purueyours, Takers, Badgers, Loders, Poulters, or others, anye further authoritie and power, then they haue, or may lawfully vse in other partes of the same Countrie beyng without the sayd limittes of fyue myles, neyther shall attempt to cary, take away, or bargayne for any maner of grayne, and other victuall bought and prouided within the said space of fyue myles by anye common minister of anye Colledge, Hostell, or Haule, to be spent within anye of the sayd Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, without lyke licence and assent, and in no other fourme then is nerte aforesayde mentioned, vppon lyke paynes, forfeytures, and imprysonmentes, and to lyke vses as are limitted and ordeyned by the sayde former statute. And that the sayde Chauncellours or Vicechauncellours for the tyme beyng of either of the said Vniuersities, with two Justices of peace of the sayd Vniuersities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, wherein the sayde Vniuersities be set, shall haue lyke power and authoritie by this acte to enquire vppon the defaultes and offences contrary to the tenour hereof, and to see due punishment and reformation thereof in fourme aforesayde, as was to them limitted and appoynted by the sayde former acte.

And be it further by the authoritie aforesayde enacted and ordeyned, that if any person or persons within the sayd precinct of fyue miles, shall refuse reasonablie to serue the necessary prouision of the saide Vniuersities, according to the true meaning of this present acte: that then it shalbe lawfull to anye of the Queenes Maiesties Takers or Purueyours, to prouide anye corne or victuall of any suche person or persons within any parte of the precincte aforesayde, for the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, as shalbe declared and notified to the sayde Purueyours, or Takers, to be persons not worthie of the sayde priuiledge, for not reasonable seruing the necessities of the sayde Vniuersities, by the Chauncellour or Vycechauncellour for the tyme beyng of

eyther

eyther of the sayd Vniuersities, with the assent and consent of two Justices of peace, resiaunte within eyther of the sayd Vniuersities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, vnder the handes and seales of the sayd Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour, and the sayd two Justices of peace, as the sayde Purueyours or Takers lawfullye may in any other place, without the sayde precinct of fyue myles, and not otherwyse: The sayd former acte, or anye thing therein conteyned, or anye other clause, article, sentence, or matter, whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided that this acte shall not be put in execution at anye tyme or tymes whensoeuer the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, shall come to any of both the sayde Vniuersities, or within seuen myles of eyther of them, but shalbe in suspence duryng that tyme onely, and no longer.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Maior, Bayliffes, and Comminaltie of the citie of Oxford, nor the Maior or Comminaltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to their successours, for or concerning any of their liberties or priuileges: but that they, and euery of them, and their successours, respectiuely may haue and vse the same, in such maner and fourme, as they or anye of them myght or ought to haue done before the makyng of this acte: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte shall continue vnto the last day of the next parliament.

An Acte for continuaunce of the seueraunces of the Sheriffes in sundry Counties.

Chapter. xix.

WHere in the Parliamente by prorogation holden at Westminster the last day of September, in the eight yeare of the raigne of our most gratious soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, and there continued to the end and dissolution of the same: it was ordeyned and enacted amongst other thynges, that

that where the Counties and Shyres of Surrey and Suſſex, Eſſex and Hertforde, Somerſet and Dorſet, Warwicke and Leyceſter, Nottingham & Derbie, Oxon and Barkes, of long tyme haue had but one Sheriffe to ſerue for two of the ſayd Counties, that is to ſay, one for Surrey and Suſſex, and one other for Hertforde and Eſſex, and one other for Somerſet and Dorſet, and one other for Warwicke and Leyceſter, & one other for Nottingham and Derbie, and one other for Oxon and Barkes, that from and after the firſt day of Nouember, which was in the yere of our Lord God a thouſande fyue hundreth ſirtie and ſeuen, the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, Kynges and Queenes of this Realme, ſhoulde and myght from and after the ſayde fyrſte day of Nouember, in the ſayde yere of our Lorde God a thouſand fyue hundreth ſirtie ſeuen, yerely chooſe and make for euerye of the ſayde Counties beforе named, one ſufficient and able perſon to be Sheriffe in euery of the ſaid ſeuerall Counties, in ſuch like maner and fourme, as is & hath ben vſed to be choſen, made, & done for any other Countie or ſhyre within this Realme: any lawe, cuſtome, or vſage heretofore had or vſed to the contrary thereof, not withſtanding: with diuers other articles, clauſes, braunches, and prouiſoes therein conteyned, as by the ſaide acte more at large doth & may appeare, the ſame acte to continue and endure to the end of three whole yeres, to be accompted from the feaſte of all ſaintes in the ſayd yere of our Lorde God a thouſand fyue hundreth ſirtie ſeuen, & from thence to the ende of the nert parliament then nerte folowyng the end of the ſaid three yeres.

And foraſmuche as the charges and burden of Sheriffes are partly eaſed thereby, and alſo an occaſion of the better execution of Juſtice miniſtred, by reaſon that the Gentlemen appoynted to be Sheriffes, do beſt knowe, and are beſt acquaynted with thoſe Counties and ſhyres wherein they inhabite and are conuersant, (as by the experience thereof hath ben well ſeene:) Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the lordes ſpiritual and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliamente aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſayd acte made in the ſayde eyght yere of her Maieſties raigne, for, touching and concerning the choyſe, election, and making of Sheriffe and Sheriffes in the ſayde ſeuerall Counties of Surrey, Suſſex, Eſſex, Hertforde, Somerſet, Dorſet, Warwicke, Leyceſter, Nottingham, Derbie, Oxon, and Barkes, and euery of them, and that all and euery article, clauſe, ſentence, braunche, and prouiſo therein conteyned, ſhall from henceforth for all and euery the ſayde ſhyres and Counties, and euerye of them, except the ſayde ſhyres of Surrey and Suſſex, ſtande, remaine, and continue

tinue in full force, strength, vertue, and effect, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, to be holden and kept for euer: any acte, statute, law, custome, or vsage, to the contrary therof in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

An Acte for pauing of a streete without Algate.

Chapter. xx.

WHereas one waye betweene two postes nerte Algate, sometyme called the Barres nerte Algate, in the parishe of saint Butolphe in the suburbes of the Citie of London, and a corner house in the sayde parishe nowe in the occupation of Thomas Sparrowe, and one way extendyng and leadyng from a place called the olde Cage in the sayde parishe of saint Butolphe to the north ende of a lane called Nightingale lane, in the parish of saint Marie Matfellon at white chappell, & one other waie betweene the said place called the olde Cage, & one Mill, called the crasse Mill in the sayd parish of saint Marie, by reason aswell of diuers the Queenes Maiesties caryages passing by and through the sayde wayes from her highnesse horsehouses of the Mynories, Marie graces, & Ratliffe, to the Towre of London, and other cariages, as also the great passage, course, and recourse of diuers her subiectes on horsebache and on foote, are become so myerie and fowle in the winter tyme, as hard it is to haue anye passages for the same through the said wayes. For reformation and amendment whereof, be it enacted, ordeyned, and established, by the Quenes Maiestie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that all and euerye person and persons, bodyes politike & corporate, their heyres and successours, that now be, or at any time hereafter shalbe seased of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in anye wise nere adioyning to the said highwaies, or any of them, be it on the one side or on the other side or sides of them, or any of them, of any estate of fee simple,

ple, fee taile, or for tearme of life, or liues, shall before the feaste of Saint Michael tharchangell, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God a thousand, fiue hundreth, seuentie two, sufficiently pase, or cause to be pased with stanes the said waies, and euery of them, along by his or their mansions, landes, tenementes, adioyning to the saide wayes, and euery quarter of them vnto the middest of the same wayes, and shall cause the same after the sayde feaste of Saint Michaell tharchangell, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousand, fyue hundreth, seuentie two, sufficiently maintayne the peauementes of the sayde high wages against euery of their sayde landes, tenementes, in such sorte as the wayes and foresaid pauementes shalbe declared, vpon payne of forfeyture vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and Successours, for euerye perche square of the sayde pauementes not sufficiently paued, repayred, amended, or maintayned, [illegible] the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and the [illegible]

And because the waters falling to and vpon the saide wayes betweene the sayd two postes nere Algate, & the said corner house now in the occupation of the said Thomas Sparrowe, hath, and doth commonly ouerflow into the dyche of the Tower of London, when greate aboundaunce of water falleth in the same way, whereof the sayde Tower dyche is the rather to be in short tyme filled vp: It is therfore ordeyned, enacted, and established, by the authoritie aforesayde, that the sayd waters on both sides of the saide high way, shall haue the fall and course onely from the sayd way downe to the sayde corner house, and from thence into the dyche, lyeng on the north side of Hogge lane, & so to the common sewer at the east end of the sayde Hogge lane. And that all and euerye person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, their heyres, successours, and assignes, that haue, or hereafter shall haue any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for tearme of life or liues, adioyning to the sayd dyche on the north side of Hogge lane, eyther on the one side, or on the other, shall sufficiently before the saide feaste of saint Michaell, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thouland, fyue hundreth, seuentie two, skowre and cleanse, and so keepe skowred and cleansed the sayde dyche, along the sayde landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, to the middest of the sayde dyche, vppon payne that euerye person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, their heyres and successours, and assignes, which shall suffer the same, or any parte thereof to be vnskowred and vncleansed, after the sayd feaste day of saint Michaell, shall forfeyte and lose to our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours,

cessours, the summe of.iii.s.iiii.d. for euery pole or rod in length, conteyning.vi. foote and a halfe, for euery moneth that the same shalbe vnskowred and vncleansed after the same feaste.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Iustices of peace within the Citie of London, and in the said countie of Middlesex, which for the tyme shalbe, at all tymes hereafter at the generall sessions of peace to be kept and holden in the sayde countie of middlesex, shall haue auctoritie to enquyre of all and euerye the sayde defaultes to be done within the power and limittes of their commission, and further to set and assesse for euery defaultes, vpon all and euery the person and persons, and bodyes politike and corporate aforesayde all suche further penalties and summes of money, for the not making, keeping, and maynteyning of the sayde dyche and water course, and euerye or anye of them, as to their discretions shalbe thought meete, and that all suche penalties and summes of money as shalbe so assessed and taxed, shalbe forfeyted and lost to our sayde soueraigne Lady, hir heyres and successours.

An acte for pauyng of the towne of Ipswiche.

Chapter. xxi.

FOR that it is very conuenient and necessarie for the towne of Ipswiche, in the countie of Suffolke, that the pauementes of the stretes there be repaired and newe made, according to the necessitie therof, the inhabitauntes of the sayd towne humbly pray, that it may be enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queene, the Lordes spirituall & temporall, and commons of this present Parliament assembled, & by the auctoritie of the same, that all and singuler persons, their heyres and successours, nowe beyng, or which hereafter shalbe immediate owners, landlordes, or terretenantes of any houses, landes, or tenementes, within the sayde towne, or the suburbes of the same, of any estate or estates, in fee simple, fee tayle, for lyfe, or yeres, shall from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes from and after the last day of this present session of Parliament, at the assignement or appointment of the Baylifes of the sayde towne for the tyme beyng, as well paue or cause to be paued with good pauing stones, along from and agaynst his or their houses, landes, and tenementes adioynyng to the strete, so muche of the sayde strete in length, as his or their sayde houses, landes, or tenementes so adioyning extendeth vnto, & in breadth during all the sayde length to the channell, or to suche place as the channell there, shalbe by the sayde Baylifes for the tyme beyng appoynted to, vpon payne to lose or forfayte for euery yarde square, not sufficientlye paued in fourme aforesaid within two monethes after warning therof geuen by the Baylifes for the time being, the same being presented before the Baylifes of the sayd towne for the time being, by the twelue headboroughes of the same towne. xii. d. of lawful mony of England: and that the sayd owners, landlordes, or terretenantes, & al and euery person and persons, hauyng or which hereafter shall haue any house, houses, landes, or tenementes, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for tearme of lyfe, or yeres, adioynyng to any of the stretes within the sayde towne or suburbes, their heyres and successours, shall from the sayde last day of this present session, sufficiently from tyme to tyme, maynteyne and repayre as often as it shalbe needeful, the pauement of the said strete and stretes so adioyning, with like stone, against al and euery their landes, and tenementes, in such and lyke maner as is aboue declared, vppon payne of forfayture for euery yarde square of the same not sufficiently repayred & amended, and presented in maner & fourme aforesaid. viii. d.

of like mōney. And where any neede shalbe of pauement of any of the
sayd stretes adioyning to any Churches or Churchyardes within the
sayde towne or suburbes of the same: be it also enacted by the auctho-
ritie aforesayd, that the same strete shalbe paued & repayred with stone
from tyme to tyme, at the charges of the parishioners of euerye suche
Church and Churchyarde, the charges therof to be indifferently rated
by the .xii. headboroughes aforesaid, or the more part of them, & the same
to be leuied in such maner as ỹ forfaitures by this acte are to be leuied.
And that all the sayde forfaytures aboue mentioned, shalbe to the vses
of the Baylyffes, Burgeses, and Comminalties of the sayde towne of
Ipswiche, and their successours, to the amendement of the hauen
there, at and by the discretion of the sayd Baylyffes, & of the more men
of the said towne, or of the more part of them. And be it further enacted
by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the Baylyffes for the time being, and
their successours, shal haue ful power and aucthoritie once euery quar-
ter of a yere, after the last day of this present session, within the sayde
towne to inquire by the othes of the sayde twelue headboroughes for
the tyme beyng, of euery suche default of pauing, or of not repairing or
amendyng of the sayde pauementes, & for euery default so before them
presented by the sayde twelue headboroughes, shall haue also power &
auctoritie to leuie or cause to be leuied, by distresse or lawful meanes,
within or vpon the sayde houses, landes, or tenementes, the sayde se-
uerall forfaytures and summes of money assessed: and that the sayde
Baylyffes, shal and may make such lyke auowry, cognisaunce, or iusti-
fication for the same, as may be made for arrerages of rent charge by
the common lawes of this Realme, and shall haue lyke iudgement of
and for costes, damages, and returne.

Prouided alwayes, that if the leasses for yeres, or at wyl, of the said
houses, landes, or tenementes, or of the houses, landes, or tenementes
within the sayde towne of Ipswiche, or suburbes of the same, do suffi-
ciently paue or repaire the stretes before the mantions or dwelling pla-
ces in fourme aforesayde: that then they and euery of them shall & may
defaulke, abate, and reteine in his and their owne handes, as much of
their rentes due to theyr leassours, or others, to whom the immediate
reuertion of theyr sayde houses, landes, or tenementes do belong, as
they can duely proue to haue ben expended by them vpon the same pa-
uyng, and so much defaulked, shalbe to all intentes accompted as payd
to their leassours, in such fourme as by their leasses is appointed to be
payde: and the sayde leassours, or they to whom suche rent shalbe due,
to haue no action or tytle of reentrye, for or by reason of the none pay-
ment of so much of the same rent as shalbe defaulked, except the sayd
leasses haue otherwyse couenaunted to make the sayde pauement at
their owne costes & charges, or beare harmeles their leassours of all
charges, paymentes, or dueties ilsuyng out of, or to be imposed vpon
such their houses, landes, or tenementes.

And

And where also there are within the sayd towne of Ipswiche, and the suburbes of the same, diuers parishe Churches, either nothing or very poorely indowed, and insufficient to mayntayne conuenient ministers: Be it therfore enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, and the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and by the commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the Bayliffes of the sayde towne of Ipswiche, wyth the portmen there, or the more parte of them, for the tyme being, calling to them the Churchewardens, and foure other of euery of the sayde seuerall parishes, shall haue full power and authoritie to taxe and assesse vppon euery house, grounde and tenement, free or copie, situate and beeyng within the sayde seuerall parishes, such reasonable summe and summes of money to be yearely payde, as well for and towardes the fyndyng and mayntayning of conuenient stipendarie ministers within euery of the sayde parishes, as for and for the reparations of the sayd seuerall Churches and Chauncelles as they shall thinke meete: And also shall ioyne and appoynt the tyme and tymes when the seuerall parishioners shall pay the same, and shall enter the same, with the seuerall names and summes payable by euery person, in a paper booke, which shall remayne with the sayde Bayliffes for the tyme beyng. And also shall appoynt the sayd Churchwardens to collect and receaue the same from yere to yere, to whom a copie of the sayde booke shall be deliuered by the sayde bayliffes, and euery such Churchewarden so appoynted, to do the best of his endeuour to collecte and gather the sayd seuerall summes; and shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, to distrayne the goodes or catteles of any of the sayde seuerall parishioners making default to and for the payment of the sayde rates, at the tyme and tymes limitted for the same, within the charge of their collection: And the distresse so taken, shall and may auowe or iustifie, in such maner and fourme, as is vsed for rent charge being vnpaide, at the common law. And be it also further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euery such Churchewarden, his executours, and administratours, shall be accomptable of and for his collection and receyte, before the Churchwardens of the sayde seuerall parishes, which shall succeede them, and before the inhabitants, or the more part of them, of the same parishe, if they will be present there, when and where soeuer he or they shall be therunto required. And shall presently vpon the determination of his or their accompte, pay all such summes of money as it shal appeare that he or they be charged with, to the handes of such other Churchewardens as then shall succeede.

¶ An Acte for the reuiuing and continuance of certayne Statutes.

Chapter.xxij.

WHereas the Parliament begunne and holden at London the thirde day of Nouember, in the .xxj. yere of the reigne of our late moste dread soueraigne Lord of famous memorye king Henry the eyght, & from thence adiourned to Westminster, and there holden and continued by diuers prorogations vntill the dissolution therof, an acte was made for the true wyndyng of Woolles. And where also in the same parliament, one other Acte was made and established for attaynes to be sued for the punishment of periurie vpon vntrue verdictes. And where in the parliament holden at Westminster in the .xxvij. yere of the reigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lorde king Henry the eight, one Acte was made for the preseruation of Woodes. And where also at the session of a parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster the .xxiij. day of January, in the .v. yere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord king Edward the sixt, one act was then and there made agaynst Regratours, Forestallers, and Ingrossers. And where also at a parliament begun and holden at Westminster the .xxj. day of October, in the second & third yeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and Queene Mary, and there continued vntil the dissolution of the same, one Acte was made then and there for keping of mylche kyne, and for the breedyng and rearyng of Calues: all which Actes were by sundry actes of parliament continued in force and effect, vntil the end and dissolution of the last parliament of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, at whiche tyme the same seuerall Actes and euery of them were discontinued, and lost their force and effectes. Whiche Actes aboue mentioned, and euery of them, by proofe and experience haue since the making of the same, ben tryed and found to be very necessary, beneficial, and profitable for the common wealth of this realme: and therfore are thought good to be made perpetuall.

Be it therfore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie our sayde soue-

raigne

raigne Lady, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by the authoritie of the same: That the sayd actes above remembred, and euery of them, and al and euery the branches, clauses, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shall be reuiued, and from hencefoorth remayne and continue in force and effect for euer.

And where also in the sayd parliament begun & holden at London, in the third day of November, in the said. xxj. yere of the reigne of the sayd late king Henry the eight, and from thence adiorned to Westminster, & there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution therof, one acte was there made, entituled, An Acte against the killing of yong beastes, called Weyndings. And where in the Session of a parliament ended at Westminster in the first day of February, in the fourth yere of the reigne of our sayde late soueraigne lord king Edwarde the first, one act was made concernyng the buyng and selling of rother beastes, and also one other acte was then and there lykewyse made, entituled, An Acte for the buyng and sellyng of butter and cheese: All whiche actes were contynued vntill the ende of the last parliament of our sayde soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, at whyche tyme the same were lykewyse for defecte of further continuaunce, discontinued and loste theyr force and effectes. And where also an acte was made in the fyrst Session of the sayde Parliament, holden in the. v. yeare of her Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte for the mayntenance and encrease of tillage: And one other Acte then also made, entituled, An Acte for the relefe of the poore: whiche were to endure to the ende of the nexte Session of the same Parliament, and then also in the end of the sayde Parliament, discontinued and lost their force and effecte, for defect of further continuance. And where also in the parliament begunne and holden at Westminster in the. xxiij. day of January, in the fyrst yeare of the reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution therof, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An Act for the preseruation of spawne and frye of fishe: whiche acte was to endure to the ende of the nexte parliament, and then in the same nexte parliament was not any further continued, and so lykewyse loste his force and effecte.

For as much as all the sayd seuerall Acts, and euery of them last recited, do seme by tryall and experience of them hytherto had, to be good, profytable, and necessary for the common wealth of this Realme, and therfore to be reuiued, and to haue yet further continuance: Be it therfore enacted by our sayde soueraigne Ladye the Queenes

Maie-

Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the ſayde Lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliamente aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, That al the ſayd laſt mentioned acts, and euery of them, and al the articles, clauſes, and prouiſions in them and euery of them conteyned, ſhal be lyke wyſe reuiued, and ſhal from henceforth continue and endure in full force and effect, vntill the end of the nexte parliament.

And where alſo one acte entituled, An Acte for the makyng of Gaoles in dyuers Shires of this Realme, was made in the aforeſayde Parliamente begunne and holden the thirde daye of Nouembre, in the .xxj. yere of the reigne of our ſayd late ſoueraigne Lorde king Henry the eyght, and ſithence by diuers Actes continued, vntill the death of the ſame late kyng: and after in the laſte Seſſion of the parliament begunne and holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the .xxiij. daye of October, in the fyrſte yeare of the reigne of our ſayde late ſoueraigne Lady Queene Mary, the ſame act, and all clauſes and ſentences therein conteyned, was then made to continue and endure vntill the ende of tenne yeares then nexte enſuing the ende of the ſame Parliament, whiche Acte afterwardes in the fyrſte Seſſion of Parliamente begunne and holden at Weſtminſter the .xij. daye of Januarye in the .b. yeare of the reigne of our ſayde ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, and there by prorogation continued vntill the diſſolution thereof, was by one acte then and there made, and entituled, An Act for the reuiuing of a Statute made, Anno xxiij. Henrici octaui, touching the repayring of Gaoles, made to continue & endure in full force and effect, and to be obſerued and kept in all thyngs, vnto the ende and terme of tenne yeares nexte enſuyng the laſt daye of the ſame Parliament, and was alſo by the ſayd Act made in the ſame fyfth yere of her Maieſties reigne, in certayne points and articles enlarged, as by the ſame act more fully appeareth. And foraſmuch as the ſayd actes made in the ſayde .xxj. yere of the reigne of the ſayde late kyng Henry the eyght, and in the ſayde Seſſion of Parliamente holden in the fyfth yere of our ſayd Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, touchyng the makyng and repayryng of Gaoles, are thoughte to bee verye good and benefyciall for the common wealth of this Realme, and doo not yet extende to the Countie of Cambridge:

Be it therefore enacted, that the ſayde Actes ſhall extende to the ſayde Countie of Cambridge, and too and for the makynge and repayryng of Gaoles in the ſame Countie, in all and euery thyng and article, as fully and in as ample maner and forme as the ſame Actes, and eyther of them, doo extende to the Counties and Gaoles in them

in them, and eyther of them spetially mentioned, and as though the sayde countie of Cambridge, and the gaole in the same countie, had ben in the same actes, and either of them spetially mentioned: and that the sayde actes, and euery clause, sentence, and prouision in them, and eyther of them conteyned, shall continue and endure, and be obserued in all thinges, as well within the sayde countie of Cambridge, as in other the counties or theres in the same actes, & in either of them, specified, for ten whole yeres next ensuing the ende and determination of the ten yeres mentioned in the sayd act made in the sayd fifth yere of the raigne of our sayde soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie that now is. And where in the first session of the Parliament begun & holde at Westminster, in the fyfth yere of the raigne of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes maiestie that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation vntyl the dissolution therof, one acte was then & there made, entituled, An acte for the auoyding of diuers forrayne wares, made by handy craftes men beyond the seas, and one other act entituled, An act for the punishment of such persons as shoulde procure or commit any wylfull periurie: which actes were limitted to endure to thende of the next Parliament. And where also in the last session of the same Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster, in the eyght yere of the raigne of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie that nowe is, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An acte for Bowyers, and the prices of bowes, and was made to continue to thende of the firste session of the next Parliament, and also withall one other acte then made, entituled, An acte for the preseruation of grayne, and to continue to thende of the next Parliament ensuing: al which seuerall actes, without further continuaunce, wyl ende & discontinue in this present Parliament, and also loose their force and effectes. Wherfore, and for asmuch as the same seuerall actes, and euery of them, do seeme good, beneficiall, and needefully, to be further continued for the weale and profite of this Realme: be it therfore further enacted by the Queenes most excellent maiestie, with thassent of the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the auctoritie of the same, that the same actes, and euery of them, and eche & euery article, clause, and sentence in them & euery of them conteyned, shall continue, be, and endure in ful force and effect, vntyl thende of the next Parliament.

Prouided neuertheless, & be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that the sayd acte concernyng the auoyding of forraigne wares, made by handy craftes men beyonde the seas, or any clause, article, or meanyng therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende or be preiudiciall to any entercourse, or treatise of any entercourse nowe standyng in force, had or made betwene the progenitours of the Queenes Maiestie, or her highnes, & any others: any thing heretofore or nowe ordeyned or enacted to the contrarie in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

For

For the more increase of woodes, where by an acte of Parliament made in the.xxvb. yere of the reigne of king Henry the eight, entituled for the preseruation of woodes. &c. there are seuerall clauses ymitting how many yeres al maner of landes, of copples, woodes, being seueral or in commen, shall next after the felling thereof, be sufficiently incloſed, or the ſpringes therof otherwiſe ſaued, and preſerued from deſtruction, as by the ſame act more particularly appeareth. For that by experience it is founde, that the ſpace and tyme of the layde ſeuerall yeres of incloſure or preſeruation is not ſufficient: be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that from the twentie of June next, all maner of woodes or coppies, intended by the layde acte to be incloſed, and the ſpringes thereof preſerued, ſhalbe ſufficiently incloſed, or the ſpringes therof otherwyſe ſaued from deſtruction, by the ſpace of two full yeres more then in the ſeuerall clauſes of the ſayd acte is ſeuerally ymitted, according to the age of the woodes felled, vpon lyke paynes as are conteyned in the foreſayd clauſes of the ſayd act, concernyng incloſure or preſeruation of the ſayde woodes, copples, or ſpringes: and that from the ſayde.xx. of June next following, it ſhall not be lawfull for any maner of perſon, to put any maner of cattell into any copple, woodes incloſed to be preſerued from the tyme of the ſale therof, vntyl the ende of fiue yeres, nor from the ende of fiue yeres, any other cattell but calues and yerelyng colts only, vntyl the ende of.vi. yeres, yf the woode was vnder the age of.xiiii. yeres at the laſt fall, or vntyl the age of.viii. yeres, yf the wood was aboue the age of.xiiii. at the tyme of the laſt fall. &c.

Prouided that this addition to the ſtatute of woodes, ſhal continue as longe in force, as the aforeſayde eſtatute made in the.xxvb. yere of the reigne of kyng Henry the eyght.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayde, that no perſon or perſons, ſhalbe a byer, badger, hydier, or carrier of corne, cattell, butter, cheeſe, and ſuche lyke kynde of victuall, in none other maner nor forme then is conteyned in a ſtatute made in the fyfth yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, nor ſhalbe any other wayes admitted or licenſed to be a byer, badger, hydyer, or carrier, as is aforeſayde, then is mentioned and appoynted by the ſayde ſtatute: any thing in this or any other acte heretofore to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alway and be it enacted, that the ſayde acte againſt regratours, foreſtallers, and ingroſſers, is not meant to extende, nor ſhal extende to any wines, oyles, ſugers, ſpices, corrans, nor other forreyne victuals brought, or to be brought into this Realme from beyond the ſeas, fiſhe and ſalte only excepted.

¶ *God ſaue the Queene.*

Reginæ Elizabethe.

¶ An Acte for confirmation of a Subsedie graunted by the Cleargie.

WHere the Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterbury, haue louingly and liberally for certayne conſyderations, geuen & graunted to the Queenes Maieſtie a Subſedie of. vi. s. of the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and ſinguler theyr promotions ſpirituall within the ſame prouince, duryng the tearme of three yeres nowe next enſuyng, in ſuche certayne maner and fourme, and with ſuch exceptions and prouiſions, as be ſpecified and conteined in a certaine inſtrument by them therof made and deliuered to the Queenes highnes, vnder the ſeale of the moſt reuerende father in God Mathewe nowe Archbiſhop of Canterburie, and Primate of all Englande: which inſtrument is nowe exhibited in this preſent Parliament to be ratified, the tenor wherof enſueth in theſe wordes.

The Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterburie, beyng lawfully congregated & aſſembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, calling to theyr remembrance the great and manifolde benefites which they haue many & ſundry wayes receaued of your Maieſties moſt gratious bountifulnes, principally for the ſetting forth and aduauncing of Gods holy word, his ſincere and true religion, and abolyſhing all forraigne power contrary to the ſame: Conſyderyng further the inestimable charges ſuſteyned by your highnes of late dayes, aſwell in repreſſing the deteſtable rebellion within this your Realme attempted by ſome of your vnnaturall ſubiectes, enemies to God, to your Maieſtie, & to this theyr native countrey, as alſo in procurryng ſo much as in your highnes hath lyen by all godly and prudent meanes, the abatyng of all hoſtilitie and perſecution within the Realme of Fraunce, & in other places, practiſed againſt the profeſſors of Gods holy Goſpell and true religion: Pondering alſo what charges your hyghneſſe hath ben at

to reduce the Scottes to an vnitie and concorde among them selues: and finallye weyghyng the great charges wherewith your Maiestie is lyke to be burdened hereafter, in defendyng and preseruyng this your Realme, with other your hyghnesse dominions, and naturall subiectes, in Christian peace and tranquillitie, agaynst all assaultes of forren enemies.

In consyderation of the premisses, and for a true declaration of our bounden dueties, good heartes and myndes towardes your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accorde and consent together, with moste heartie good will haue geuen and graunted, & by these presentes do geue and graunt to your hyghnesse, your heyres and successours, one subsidie in maner and fourme following. That is to say, That euerye Archbishop, Bysshop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Maister of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the Prouince of Canterburie, enioying any spirituall promotion, or other temporall possession to the same spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not diuided nor separated by acte of Parliament, or otherwise, from the possession of the Cleargie, shall pay to your hyghnes, your heyres and successours, for euerye pounde that he may yerely dispende by reason of the sayde spirituall promotion, the summe of syxe shyllynges. And for the true and certayne value of all the promotions, and euery of them, whereof the paymente of this Subsidie shalbe made, the rate, taration, valuation, and estimation, nowe remaynyng of recorde in your Maiesties Courte of Exchequer, for the payment of the perpetuall dime or tenth, graunted to your Maiesties moste noble father, in the. xxvi. yere of his raigne, concernyng such promotions as nowe be in possession of the Cleargie, or of anye other, not diuided by any acte of Parliament, or otherwyse alienated from the possession of the Cleargie, shall only be followed and obserued, without makyng any valuation, rate, taration, or estimation, other then in the sayde recorde is nowe compyled.

Prouided alwayes, that forasmuche as the tenth parte of the sayde rate and valuation before mentioned, is yerelye payde to your hyghnesse for the sayde perpetuall dime, so as there remaynyth only nine partes to the incumbent cleare: This Subsidie of syxe shyllynges the pounde, shalbe vnderstanded and meant of euerye pounde onlye of the sayde nine partes, and of no more.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that is alredye promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion sithence the firste day of October,

October last past, in the yere of our lord god. 1570. or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spiritual benefice or promotion on this side the first day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord GOD. 1573. by reason whereof, he is, shall, or may be charged to the payment of the firste fruites for the sayde promotion, shalbe contributorie or charged for the same to your highnesse, your heyres, or successours, with any parte of this Subsidie, duryng the hyrste yere after the acceptaunce of his sayde promotion.

And your Prelates and Cleargie also do graunt, that this Subsidie of. vi. s. the pounde, of the nine partes of the yerely value of euery promotion spirituall aforesayde, within the sayde prouince tared as is aforesayde, shalbe payde to your Maiestie, your heyres and successours, within three yeres next ensuing the date hereof, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to say, Two shyllynges of euery pounde aforesayde, in euerye of the sayde three yeres. The first payment thereof, to be due at the firste day of October nowe next ensuyng, in this presente yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, fyue hundred, three score and eleuen. And the seconde payment thereof to be due at the first day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fyue hundred, three score and twelue. And the thirde payment thereof, to be due at the firste day of October, in the yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, fyue hundred, three score and thirteene: to be deliuered and payde yerelye by suche person and persons, as in this present graunt shalbe appoynted to haue the collection thereof, to the Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to suche other person or persons, and in suche place or places, as it shall please your highnesse to appoynt, to be payde at or before the thirteenth day of Januarie, in euery of the sayde three yeres, without paying anye thyng to the receauer, or to anye other officer, or persons to be assigned for the receypte therof for anye acquittaunce, or other discharge vppon any suche payment or receypte of the sayde Subsidie, or any part thereof to be geuen and deliuered, but onlye foure pence, and that to the Clarke for the wrytyng of euery of the same acquittaunces, or discharge for euery of the same paymentes.

Item, your graces sayde Prelates and Cleargie also do graunt, that euery Prieste, and all other ecclesiasticall persons, hauyng

ioners

any penſion by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late Monaſteries, Colleges, Free Chappels, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hoſpitalles: or of anye other ſpirituall dignitie or corporation, nowe diſſolued within the ſayde Prouince of Canterburie, ſhall likewyſe paye to your hyghneſſe, your heyres and ſucceſſours, fyue ſhyllynges of euerye pounde of the ſayde pentions, within the ſayde three yeres, at ſuche dayes and tymes as are before ſpecified. And that for the ſure payment thereof, deduction and retention of the ſayde fyue ſhyllynges, ſhalbe made yerelye in the handes of the payers of the ſayde pentions, after the rate and portion of two ſhyllynges the pounde euerye of the ſayde three yeres, to be deliuered and payde by her hyghneſſe receauers and officers deputed for the paymente of ſuche pentions, vnto your Maieſties vſe, at ſuche tyme and to ſuche perſons, as the Subſidie of fyue ſhyllynges the pounde aforeſayde, ſhalbe payde vnto.

daries

Item, your ſayde Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Prieſte or Miniſter ſtipendarie, receauyng an annuell ſtipende, beyng no perpetuitie, of fyue poundes thirteene ſhillinges foure pence, or aboue, within the ſayde Prouince, ſhall pay vnto the vſe of your hyghneſſe, your heyres and ſucceſſours, fyue ſhyllynges and eyght pence, in euery of the ſayde three yeres, at ſuch tyme, and to ſuche perſons, as the ſayde Subſidie ſhalbe payde. And for defaulte of payment of the ſayde ſtipendaries, that euery Parſon, Vicar, or other ſpirituall or temporall perſon, proprietarye, or farmer, hyryng any Prieſte or Miniſter to ſerue in anye place, ſhalbe anſwerable and charged for and with the payment of the ſayde fyue ſhyllinges & eight pence for the ſayd Prieſt or Miniſter, euery of the ſayde three yeres, and ſhall and may make retention of his and theyr wages quarterly, of ſo much as the ſayde ſtipendaries be charged with by this preſent graunt, euery of the ſayde three yeres.

Item, your ſayde Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Archbiſhop and Biſhop, and the Sea beyng voyde, euery Deane and Chapiter of that Sea voyde, ſhalbe Collectours of this Subſidie within theyr proper dioces, duryng the ſayde three yeres, other then of the pentioners aforeſayd. And the ſayd Archbyſhop, Byſhop, or the Sea beyng voyde the Deane and Chapiter, ſhall certifie into your Maieſties Court of Exchequer, vnder

their

theyr ſeales, the names and ſurnames of all ſuche ſtipendarie Prieſtes and Miniſters within theyr dioces, as be chargeable by this acte, before the ſayde thirteenth day of Januarie, yerely during the ſayde three yeres. certificat of all

And your ſayde Prelates and Cleargie do moſte humbiye beſeche your Maieſtie, that it may be enacted by your Maieſtie, and your hygh Courte of Parliament (for the ſpeedye payment of the ſayde Subſidie, and to auoyde delayes thereof) that when and as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this Subſidie, or of anye part thereof: or the deputie or deputies of any of them, ſhall offer the payment thereof, or of anye part thereof, to the vſe of your Maieſtie, your heyres or ſucceſſours, to anye perſon or perſons, appoynted to receaue the ſame by your hyghneſſe, or by the ſayde Lorde hygh Treaſourer or Subtreaſourer: that the ſayde perſon or perſons ſo appoynted, ſhall within foure dayes next after ſuche appoyntment, receaue or cauſe to be receaued, the money ſo offered to be payde, without anye farther delaye: And ſhall deliuer one ſufficient byll, teſtifiyng the receypte thereof, to the ſayde Collectour or his deputie, vppon euery ſuche particuler payment. Receauers

And that euerye ſuche Auditour as is or ſhalbe appoynted to take or receaue the accompt of any ſuche Collectour or Collectours, ſhall within fyue dayes nexte after requeſte to hym to be made, truelye and indifferentlye take the ſayde accompt, and make allowaunce, as by this graunt is appoynted, vppon payne that euerye ſuche perſon and perſons, appoynted to receaue the ſumme or ſummes ſo offered, and euerye ſuch Auditour, ſhall loſe, and forfayte for euerye defaulte or delaye to be made to the ſayde Collectour or Collectours, ſo offeryng to make payment or accompt, as is aforeſayde, the ſumme of tenne poundes, of lawfull money of Englande: the one moitie thereof, to be to your Maieſtie, your heyres, and ſucceſſours, and the other moitie to the ſayde Collectour or Collectours ſo greeued, the ſame to be payde vppon complaynt made to the ſaide Lorde Treaſourer, vnder Treaſourer, or to the Lorde cheefe Baron of your Maieſties court of Exchequer, who vppon ſuche complaynt, ſhall preſently examine the matter, and fyndyng default, ſhall commit the offender to warde, there to remayne vntyll he ſhall haue payde the ſayde ſeuerall ſummes ſo forfayted. Auditors

And

And for the better leuying and recouering of the sayde Subsidie, your sayde Prelates and Cleargie do likewyse moste humbly beseche your highnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your sayde high court of Parliament, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to say, That euerye Collectour of the sayde Subsidie, and of euerye part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, may haue full power and auctoritie, to vse all suche wayes and meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in the acte of perpetuall disme, for the collection and leuying of the same, and may make accompt thereof, before the Lorde high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or anye other officer by your highnesse or your courte of Exchequer to be appoynted for the same, and in suche place as your Maiestie likewyse shall assigne, in suche wyse, and after suche fourme onlye, as the sayde Archbyshops and Byshops be nowe charged to make accompt for the sayde perpetuall disme or tenth: whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of payment of and for any particuler promotion or promotions, shal only charge the Incumbent or Incumbentes, and suche others as be bounde to pay the same, And that the Archbishop, Byshop, Deane, and Chapter, gatheryng that whiche they can receaue, and makyng payment thereof, shall for the reste not by them receaued, be discharged by theyr certificate to be made before the thirteenth day of Januarie, in euerye of the sayde three yeres, vnto your highnes courte of Exchequer: And that fyue pence of euery pounde, wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged in his accompt, clearely to be payde into the receypt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into suche other place as shall please your highnes to appoynt, shalbe allowed to the sayde Collectour vpon his accompt for the same in euery of the sayde three yeres, for the charges of collection, portage, safe conueying, and paying of the saide Subsidie.

And moreouer, that it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the sayde Subsidie shalbe once due by vertue of this graunt, in any of these sayd three yeres, if any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, charged to the payment of the same Subsidie, beyng at any tyme after that the same payment shalbe due lawfully monished, eyther personally, or his Dignitie, Stal, Church, or Mansion house, by the Archbishop or Bishop of

the

the dioces, or theyr deputie or deputies, or the Deane & Chapiter the see beyng voyde, or by any theyr deputie or deputies auctho-rized in that behalfe, to appeare by hym selfe or his deputie, at a certayne day or place of conuenient distaunce, to the sayde incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and them & there to pay such part of the sayde subsedie, for his benefice or promotion spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt shalbe due: do not eyther at the same day and place so to hym signified and prefixed, truely content and paye, or cause to be contented and payde, the same part of the sayde subsedie whiche then by hym shalbe due to be payde, vnto the same Archbishop, or Bysshop, or to theyr deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapiter of any See beyng voyde, or to theyr deputie or deputies, or to one of them, shewyng sufficient deputation from the sayde Archbyshop, Bysshop, or deane and Chapiter, vnder his or theyr seale in that behalfe, beyng redye at the same day and place so signified and prefixed, to receaue the sayde Subsidie then due, and openly demaundyng the same, or els pay the same within fourtie dayes next after anye suche prefixed daye at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the sayde Subsedie, in, and at the sayde place and day before prefixed:) that then euery Incumbent so makyng default of payment, of his parte of the sayde Subsedie, in anye of the sayde three yeres, after suche default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in wrytyng, vnder the seale and hande wrytyng of anye Archbyshop, or Bysshop, or of the Deane and Chapiter the See beyng voyde, charged with the Collection of the same Subsedie, so that the sayde certificate shalbe made accordyng to the fourme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Maiesties sayd Court of Exchequer before the .xiii. day of Januarie, in euerye of the sayde three yeres: shall forfayte and lose that only dignitie, benefice, and promotion spirituall, by what name soeuer it be called, for whiche he maketh suche default of payment, and whereof suche certificate shalbe made, and shal thereof be deprined, ipso facto. And the sayde promotion from and after the day of the deliuerie of the sayde certificate into your hyghnesse Courte of Exchequer, shalbe clearely voyde and destitute of Incumbent in the lawe, to all intentes and purpoles, as if suche Incumbent making such default of payment were dead in deede: and that euery certificate of any suche default of payment, shalbe made accordyng to the tenor and effect ensuyng, mutatis mutandis.

deprivation formen

Hono-

Anno xiii.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino Thesaurario, & Baronibus de Scaccario illustrissimę dominę nostrę, dominę Elizabeth, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensoris. &c. vester humilis, E. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, auctoritate, & vigore cuiusdam actus Parliamenti, anno regni dictę dominę Reginę xiij. editi, & prouisi, ad colligendū & leuandū subsidium eidem dominæ Reginę, in eodem parliamento per prelatos & Clerum Cantuariensis prouincie concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluenda primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, infra diocesim nostram, L. deputatus, & auctorizatus omnimodā reuerentiā, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentijs harū serie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum Episcopum, modo quo præfertur, deputatum, & auctorizatum sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N. O. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione Ecclesiastica, in quadam schedula præsentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti subsidij pro dictis beneficijs, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima solutione dicti subsidij debiti soluendi dicto primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, prout in eadem schedula præsentibus annexa plenius liquet, & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem schedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei testimoniū, sigillū meū præsentibus apponi feci. Dat̄ die Anno domini millesimo, quingentesimo, septuagesimo primo. The tenour of which schedule above mentioned ensueth, Decanatus de Vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud predict, die vltimo præterito per E. D. deputatum meum, ad soluendum apud ecclesiam de L. in comitatu. E. die tunc proximè sequente, illam partem subsidij per se debitam primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, pro promotione sua prædicta. Sed prædictus, A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. prædictam, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea summam per se debitam, (vt præfertur) non soluit, nec satisfecit: neq; dictam summam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & cattallis dicti. A. B. aliquo modo leuare, siue recipere potui.

Prouided alwayes that yf any person or incumbent chargeable by this acte or graunt to any paiment of this Subsidie, shall proffer or tender payment of any summe due, to the Archbishoppe, or Bysshop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the see is voyde, or to any deputie or deputies of any Archbyshop, Bysshop, or Deane and Chapiter aforesayde, at any tyme before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer, as is aforesayde: that then notwithstandyng the certificate made as is aforesayd, agaynst any such person, the

the sayde incumbent or person, agaynst whom the certificate was so made, shall and may auer the offer or tender of his payment, as is aforesayde. And yf the same shalbe tryed, eyther by sufficient witnesse before the Lorde Treasourer, or Barons of the Exchequer, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon any issue therevpon to be ioyned betwixt the same incumbent, or any other person or persons, that he or any for hym dyd offer or tender the payment of the summe due, as is aforesayde: That then euery suche incumbente shall haue and enioy his promotion or promotions styl, as though no certificate of defaulte of suche payment had ben made or exhibited: any thyng in this graunt or acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And further, that it may be enacted lykewyse, that euery Archbyshop, and Byshop, and Deane and Chapiter of euerye Sea vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the sayde Subsidie of syxe shyllynges the pounde within the sayde prouince of Canterburie, shall and maye haue vppon euery payment of the same Subsidie, made to the Lorde hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to suche other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your hyghnesse, or your courte of Exchequer to appoynt for the receipte thereof, in euerye of the sayde three yeres, a sufficient acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est in wrytyng, of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer, or of suche other person or persons, as eyther your hyghnesse, or your sayd court of Exchequer shall assigne for the receipt therof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath ben accustomed: the same acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est, wytnessyng the receipte of as muche of the same summe of the sayde Subsidie as shalbe so receaued. And that euery suche acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est in wrytyng, sealed or subscribed with the name or names of the sayd Lorde hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer for the tyme beyng, or of suche Auditour, or other person or persons, as it shall please your hyghnesse, or your sayde courte of Exchequer to appoynt for the same receipte, or of suche others as heretofore in lyke cases it hath ben vsed, shall and maye be good and effectuall in the lawe, and be also as sufficiente discharge to all and euerye of the sayde Collectours, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as yf the same were made by Acte of Parliament. And that euery of the sayde Collectours shall pay but onlye three shillings and foure pence, for euery generall and final acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est, for euery yeres payment of the said

Subsidie. And also that euery particuler acquittaunce, whiche vppon payment of anye part of the sayde Subsidie, shall be made by any Collectour or Collectours of the same Subsidie, or of anye payment there of, or by his or theyr deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, or to any other person and persons contributorie and chargeable to and with the same Subsidie, or any part or payment therof, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery such incumbent, and other person, and his benefice or promotion spirituall, of and for al such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittaunce shalbe acknowledged to be receaued, in respect of the same benefice or promotion spirituall, for any payment or part of the same Subsidie. And that none acquittaunce of any person or persons, made before suche certificate, shall in any wyse discharge anye person or promotion, for anye parte of this Subsidie, nor of any payne, penaltie, or forfayture, specified in this graunt.

And to the intent it may be knowen to the courte of Exchequer who be the deputie or deputies of euerye suche Archbyshop, Byshop, or Deane and Chapiter, able to make acquittance: Euery Archbyshop, Byshop, and Deane and Chapiter of any Sea beyng beyde, shall yerely with the certificate of the names of stipendarie Prieses, certifie the name and names of euery the deputies to be appoynted as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, that no spiritual promotions, or any lands, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterburie, or any goodes or catteles, growyng, beyng, or remayning vpon the same, or els where, appertaynyng to the owners of the sayde spirituall promotion, or of any of them, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any fifteenth or tenth, or any other Subsidie alredye graunted to your highnes by the laitie, or hereafter to be graunted, duryng the tearme of the sayde three yeres.

Prouided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Maisters, Wardens, and Prebendaries, of all Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches and Colleges, or any of them, within the sayde prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for thole possessions, reuenues, and portions onlye, whiche to theyr seuerall promotions, Dignities, and roomes, are clearelye and distinctlye limitted, and to theyr owne only vses seuered, therof to paye the tenth part, beyng deducted fyre shyllynges of euery pounde, within the sayd three yeres, in maner and fourme as is aboue rehearled. And

that

that al those rentes, possessions, profites, portions, hereditaments, and spirituall promotions, and euery of them, heretofore by your highnesse, or any your maiesties noble progenitours, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, geuen, graunted, bequeathed, demised, or improprieд vnto the said Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colleges, or to any of them, whiche any wayes be assigned or vsed either for or towardes the yerely maintenance of poore men, Scholemasters, Vshers, Gramarians, Peticanons, Vicars, Choral readers of diuinitie, Singyng men, Choristers, Vergers, or of any other necessarie and dayly officers or ministers in such Cathedrall and Collegiat Churches or Colleges, or any of them, or for or towardes the reedifying or repairing of any of the same Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colleges, commōly named ad fabricam Ecclesiæ, shall not be charged with any part of this Subsidy. The certaintie of whiche portions, aswell chargeable to this subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbishop or Bishop of the dioces, or the Sea beyng voyde the Deane and Chaptour, vpon due searche and examination, shall certifie vnder his or their seale, into your hyghnesse sayde court of Exchequer, before the sayd. xiii. day of Januarie, in euery of the sayde three yeres.

certificat of promotion chargeable as not char

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spiritual person, paying any pension, whereof no alowaunce is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice: shall and may retayne two shillinges of euery pounde, of euery suche pension euery yere, duryng the sayde three yeres, to his owne reliefe, in consyderation that he is charged to pay this subsidie of sixe shillinges the pound, out of euery pounde of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided also, and your sayde Prelates and Cleargie do moste humblye beseeche your hyghnesse that it may be enacted by your maiesties aucthoritie, and your hygh court of Parliament, that where certaine landes, tenementes, rentes, spiritual promotions, tythes, pensions, portions, fruites, and other hereditaments, latelye belongyng to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayde prouince of Canterburie, whiche were geuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent to and on the finding and mayntayning of certayne Chauntries, Anniuersaries, Obites, Lightes, Lampes, & other lyke charges, intentes, and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late kyng of famous memorie Edwarde the sixt, by force of a statute thereof made in the fyrst yere of his late raigne, as by the sayd estatute more playnely appeareth: That the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and the Bishops, Deanes, or Presidents, & Chaptours

 of

of the ſame, and all other places and perſons, or any of them, to whom the ſayde landes, rentes, and all other the premiſſes, or any of them, dyd lately apparteyne: ſhall not duryng the ſayde three yeres, be charged to and with any payment of ſubſidie, of and for that part or portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, or any of them, wherunto the ſayde late King by force of the ſayde ſtatutes was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of or for any yerely rentes or paymentes goyng out or due to be payde vnto your maieſtie out of the premiſſes, nor any part thereof: but onely of and for all and ſinguler landes, tenementes, rentes, ſpirituall promotions, tythes, penſions, portions, fruites, and other hereditamentes, which do yet ſtyll remayne not diſſeuered from the handes and poſſeſſions of the ſayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall aforeſaide. And that deduction and alowaunce therof be made to them, and euery of them accordingly, in and vpon euery payment of this ſayde ſubſidie, out of the whole value, taxation, and eſtimation, made for the payment of the ſayde perpetuall diſme or tenth, remaynyng of recorde in your highneſſe court of Exchequer, for that rate and portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, and for thoſe yerely paymentes wherevnto the ſayde late kyng was intituled or poſſeſſed of, or which otherwyſe haue ben ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſaid Cathedrall Churches, and other places and perſons aforeſayd, by force of the ſtatute premiſed: The ſame Acte, or any other Acte or Actes whatſoeuer, or any thing therin contayned to the contrarie, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that this ſubſidie graunted by the Cleargie, ſhal not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, houſe of ſtudents, or Colledges, ſcituate or ſet within eyther of the Vniuerſities of Oxforde or Cambridge, or any other benefice or other reuenues vnto the ſayde houſes or Colledges in the ſaide Vniuerſities, or in eyther of them, or to any houſe of Studentes or Colledge in any of the ſame Vniuerſities, vnited, appropriated, or apparteining, or of the Colledges of Windſor, or Eaton nigh Windſor, or of the Colledge called ſaint Maries Colledge by Wynchester, founded by William Wickham ſometyme Bythop of Wynchester, or of any Hoſpitalles, or Grammer Schooles, or of any other Churche, benefice, or other reuenues to the ſayde Vniuerſities, Houſes, Colledges, Hoſpitalles, Almes houſes, Almes halles, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwyſe apparteynyng.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons, Vicars, and other Eccle-
siasticall persons, whose benefices are not aboue syxe poundes, thirteene shillinges, & foure pence by yere, after the taration afore-
sayde, shall not be charged with this subsidie, or any part thereof.

Prouided also, that euery Vicar whose benefice is aboue sixe poundes, thirteene shyllinges, and foure pence, and not aboue ten poundes by yere, after the taration aforesayde, shall pay euery yere of the sayde three yeres, onlye sixe shyllynges eyght pence for his part of the sayd subsidie, as stipendarie Priestes be charged to pay by force of this graunt, and not otherwyse.

Prouided also, that euery Priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauyng a pension by reason of the dissolu-
tiō of the late Monasteries, Colledges, Free chappels, Chaūtries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitals, or any other incorporation within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of them, and beyng of the summe of fourtie shillinges, or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension: Any thing contay-
ned in this graunt to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

And for the sure and true payment of this subsidie, graunted by your sayde Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, accordyng to the tenour, purport, effect, and true meanyng of this present graunt: Your sayde Prelates and Cleargie most humbly desyre your highnes, that this their sayd gift, graunt, and subsidie, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions, & sentences in this instrument conteyned, concerning the sayde subsidie, may be ratified, established, and confirmed, by the aucthoritie of your hyghnesse court of Parliament.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the sayde subsidie, graunted by the sayde Prelates and Cleargie of the sayd prouince of Canterburie, accordyng to the tenour, effect, and true meanyng of the sayde instrument: be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the com-
mons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthori-
tie of the same, that the sayde gyft and graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clause, and sentence in the sayde instrument contayned, shal stande and be ratified, established, and confirmed by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that euery person that shall be appointed to the collection and gathe-
ring of the sayde Subsidie, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to leuie, take, and perceaue the same Subsidie, by the aucthori-
tie of the Censures of the Churche: that is to say, by suspension,

excom-

excommunication, or interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruites and profites of their benefices and promotions spirituall, in whose handes so euer they be, and to make sale of the same fruites, without daunger of ỹ lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vpon the possessions of the farmours or occupiers of the lands and tenementes chargeable by the sayde instrument, for or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force therof, or otherwyse, by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. And that no repliuie, prohibition, or supersedeas shalbe alowed or obeyed for any person or persons makyng default of the payment of the sayde subsidie, contrarie to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntyll suche tyme as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apparteyneth. And that euery suche farmour and farmours, their executours and assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the sayde subsidie, or any part therof, shall by the aucthoritie aforesayde, be alowed and retayne in his handes, as much of his yerely rent and farme, as the summe which he shal fortune to pay for his Lorde or Leasour shall extende vnto, except the sayde farmour or farmours, their executours and assignes, by the leasse and graunt that they haue of any part of the landes, tythes, profites, tenementes, chargeable to the sayde subsidie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therin contained, be bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leassour and Landlorde, duryng the tearme mentioned in the sayde leasse.

And lykewyse be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliamẽt, that wheras diuers Curates liable to this subsidie, beyng oftentymes remoueable, do serue as well in diuers impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that for the speedie recouerie of the sayde subsidie, it may be lawfull to the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde subsidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the sayde subsidie vpon the farmour and farmours, or occupiers of all such impropriations and spirituall promotions, by all censures of the Churche aforesaide, and euery of them, or by way of distresse, of tythes of the sayde impropriation or impropriations, and spirituall promotions, or otherwise vpon the goodes and cattels of the sayde farmour or farmours, and occupiers, in whiche case no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other processe awarded to the contrarie, shalbe obeyed: Any lawes, statutes, priuileges, or customes, to the contrarie hereof heretofore made, graunted, or vsed, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or vsed to the contrarye, in any

wyse

wyſe notwithſtandyng.

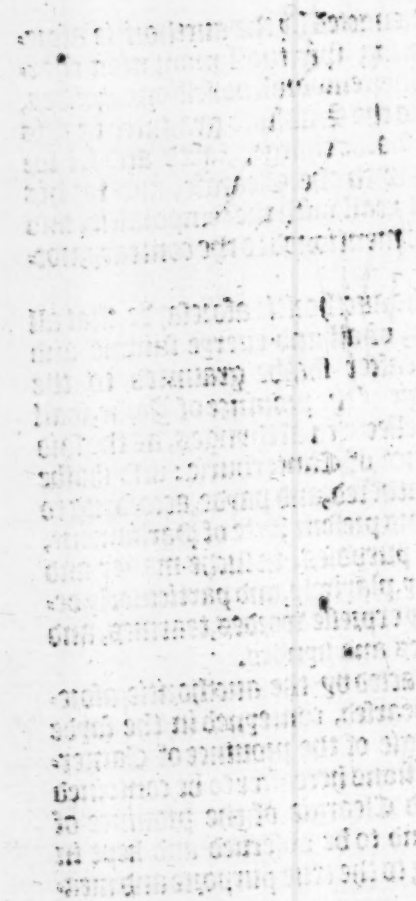
And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours, and the officers and miniſters of ſuch Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapter, for not payment of the Subſidie, after the ſame ſhalbe due in anye of the ſayde three yeres, to prayſe and value the ſayde diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, by two indifferent neyghbours by hym to be choſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo praiſed, to ſell, and therof to deteyne ſo muche money as ſhall amounte to the ſumme payable to the Queenes Maieſtie, with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſayde Collectour ſuſteyned in that behalfe, and the reſte of the money made of the ſayde diſtreſſe, to be deliuered and payde to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that euery lay perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this Act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goodes, cattels, and debtes, chargeable to the Subſidie graunted in this Parliament by the temporaltie, ſhalbe charged, tared and ſet for his ſayde ſpirituall promotions with the Cleargie, and for his temporall poſſeſſions and cattels reall with the temporaltie, and not otherwyſe: any thyng before mentioned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery graunt and grauntes, of all and euerye ſumme and ſummes of money whiche hereafter ſhalbe graunted to the Queenes Maieſtie by the Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effecte in al thynges, as the ſaid graunt made by the ſayde prouince of Canterburie: and ſhalbe tared, certified, collected, leuied, gathered, and payde, accordyng to the tenor, fourme, and effect of this preſent Acte of Parliament, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuche maner and fourme, as though it were ſpecially, playnely, and particularly expreſſed and rehearſed in this Act by expreſſe wordes, tearmes, and ſentences, in theyr ſeuerall natures and kyndes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all prouiſoes before rehearſed, conteyned in the ſayde graunt of the Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterbury, and the like of the ſame prouiſions hereafter to be conteined in the graunt of the Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euery poynt and article, accordyng to the true purporte and meanyng of the ſame.

¶ *God ſaue the Queene.*



Reginę Elizabethe.

¶ An Act of two Fifteenes and Tenthes, and one Subsidie, graunted by the Temporaltie.

Onsyderyng your Maiesties both carefull trauayle, and happie successe, by the great prouidence of God, in gouernement of this your Realme (moste myghtie and redoubted Soueraigne) wherby not onely we haue ben so long tyme kept in peace with forraigne Realmes, and quiet within our selues, more happylye then in any former tyme we can fynde to haue ben: And that the same moste happye estate hath ben of late attempted by certayne euyll disposed, vnnaturall, and vnkynde subiectes of your Maiestie, enimies to God, and to your hyghnesse, to be enterrupted: which euyll, vnnaturall, popishe, & rebellious attempt, although by the great grace of God, (to whom alwayes be geuen moste humble thankes) & your hyghnesse great prouidence and inestimable charges, was and hath ben sone brought to an ende: yet it hath ben discomfort to vs your louing subiectes, greefe to your highnesse, and great waste vnto your treasure. Therefore we moste humble, louyng, and obedient subiectes, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, haue thought it for those and other manye great and vrgent occasions, no lesse then our duetie to offer to your highnesse for parte of a supplye of that your Maiestie hath borne, and is lyke to beare, not onely in represselyng the sayde rebelles, but also in prouidyng agaynst forraigne attemptes, whiche in and after suche cases are not wont to be vnreadie, one litle and small present, the whiche most humblye, and on our knees, we pray your most excellent Maiestie to accept in good part, not weyghyng the smalenesse thereof, but the good wyll of our myndes: That is, two Fiftænes, and one Subsidie: and that it woulde please your Maiestie, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this Parliament, as hereafter foloweth.

Anno. xiii.

Be it enacted, that your highneſſe towardes the great charges of this your Realme, and for the better mayntenaunce of your royall eſtate, ſhall haue by auctheritie of this preſent Parliament, two Fiftænes and Tenthes, to be payd, taken, and leuied, of the moueable goodes, cattelles, and other thinges vſuall to ſuch Fiftænes and Tenthes, to be contributorie and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maieſties Realme, where the lyke Fyftænes and Tenthes haue ben heretofore payde, in maner and fourme aforetyme vſed, (except the ſumme of. xii. thouſande poundes) thereof fully to be deducted. That is to ſay. vi. thouſande poundes of eyther of the ſayde whole Fiftænes and Tenthes, in reliefe, comfort, and diſcharge of the poore Townes, Cities, and Boroughes of this your ſayd Realme, waſted, deſolate, or deſtroyed, or ouer greatly impoueriſhed, after ſuche rate as was and hath afore this tyme ben had and made to euery Shire, and to be diuided, in ſuch maner and fourme as heretofore for one whole Fiftæne & Tenth hath ben had and diuided. And the ſayd two Fiftænes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforeſayde, thereupon had, deducted, and allowed) to be payde in maner and fourme folowing: that is to ſay, The firſt whole Fiftæne and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your highneſſe in the receipt of your highneſſe Exchequer, before the. xx. day of October next commyng: and the ſayd ſeconde Fiftæne & Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your hyghneſſe in the ſayde receipt of your ſayde Exchequer before the. xx. day of October, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. 1572.

And be it further enacted by the auctheritie aforeſayde, that the Knightes elected and returned, of, and for the Shires within this Realme for this preſent Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgeſes of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue ben vſed to be named and appoynted, for the Collection of any Fiftæne and Tenth before this tyme graunted, ſhall name and appoynt yerely before the. xx. day of Auguſt, in eyther of the ſayde two yeres, ſufficient and able perſons for the collection of the ſayde two Fiftænes and Tenthes, in euery of the ſayde Shires, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes: euery of which ſayde perſons ſo to be named Collectours, then hauyng landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, in his or their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritaunce of the cleare yerely value of. xx. li. or els in goodes worth CC. li. at the leaſt, after ſuch rate and value as he ſhalbe rated at in the Subſidie booke, yf any ſuch be in the ſayde limittes: and for want of ſuche ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe to be appoynted Collectours

that

that then ſhalbe rated and tared in the Subſedie booke, in landes or goodes neareſt to the values aforeſayde. And alſo ſuche perſon and perſons, ſo by them to be named and appoynted for the Collection of eyther of the ſayde Fiftænes and Tenthes, ſhalbe by them ſeuerally appoynted and allotted, into Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes. And alſo the ſayd perſons ſo named and appoynted for the collection of the ſayde ſeuerall Fiftænes and Tenthes, ſhalbe ſeuerallye charged & chargeable vpon his or their accompte or accomptes in the Exchequer to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, as the Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, where he or they ſhall happen ſo to be appoynted, ſhall amount vnto, & of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the payment of ſuch ſummes of money, as he or they ſhalbe ſo charged with, ſhalbe diſcharged, and haue his & their Quietus eſt, the non accompting, or non payment of any other his felowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithſtandyng. And the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſayde Collectours, for the ſayde Fiftænes and Tenthes, duryng eyther of the ſayde two yeres, together with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the ſayd Knightes, Citizens, and Burgeſes, for the Shires, Cities, and Boroughes, whereunto they be elected, named, and returned, ſhall certifie before the Quæne in her Chauncerie before the .xx. day of September, in euery of the ſame two yeres, accordyng to the tenor of this acte. And if default of anye ſuche certifiyng be had or made, in fourme as is aforeſayde, then the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or Keper of the great Seale for the time being, ſhall immediatlye after name and appoynt Collectours, for the collection of eyther of the ſayde Fiftænes and Tenthes, in ſuch like maner and fourme as the ſayde Knightes of the Shire, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeſes of Boroughes ſhoulde haue done, and as aforetyme hath ben vſed. The whiche ſayde Collectours, and euerye of them ſo to be named and appoynted as is aforeſayd, ſhal haue allowaunce vpon their accomptes, for their fees, wages, & rewardes, for the collection of the ſayde Fiftænes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme as anye Collectour or Collectours of any Fiftæne and Tenth haue had at any ſeaſon in tymes paſt. And that the Barons of the Quænes Exchequer for the tyme beyng, ſhall and may from tyme to tyme, awarde ſuche proceſſe for the ſpædie payment of the ſayde ſeuerall Fiftænes and Tenthes, againſt the Collectour and Collectours of the ſame, as by their diſcretions ſhalbe thought conuenient.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho̅itie of this pr̄ent Parliament, that the sayd Lo̅rde Chauncelour, o̅r keper of the great seale for the tyme beyng, Knightes of the Shire, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughes, Townes, and other places, hauyng auctho̅itie by this pr̄ent acte, to nominate the sayde Collectours, of o̅r for the collection of the sayd Fiftaenes and Tenthes: shall vppon their nomination and election had & made, take by auctho̅itie of this pr̄ent Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces, o̅r obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bounde to the Quaenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be endorsed vpon such condition, that yf the same Collectour and Collectours do truely content and paye to the vse of the Quaenes Maiestie in her receipt of the Exchequer, at o̅r before the sayde. xx. day of October, in euery of the sayde two yeres, so much of the summe of money allotted and appoynted to his Collection, as the same Collectour shall haue collected and gathered: and do likewise after the sayd. xx. day of October in euery of the sayde two yeres, content and paye to the Quaenes Maiesties vse at the same receipt, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce o̅r obligation to be voyde, o̅r els to stande in full strength and vertue. Whiche Recognisaunce o̅r obligation so taken, the same Knightes of the Shire, Citizens, and Burgeses, and euerye of them, takyng any such Recognisaunce o̅r obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lo̅rde Treasourer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same. xx. day of October, in euery of the sayd two yeres, vpon payne of forfaiture of. x. li. to the Quaenes highnesse for euery Recognisaunce o̅r obligation so to be taken and not certified. And that euery suche Collectour, vppon requeste to hym made, shall make and knowledge the same Recognisaunce o̅r obligation accordingly, vppon lyke payne of forfayture of. x. li. to the Quaene for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasourer and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme being, vpon the payment of the same collection at the same dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the sayd Recognisaunce o̅r obligation to the sayde Collectour o̅r Collectours, without any other warraunt, and without any fee o̅r reward to be payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and waightie consyderations afore sayde, we the Lordes spirituall and tempo̅rall, and the commons in this pr̄ent Parliament assembled, do by our lyke assent and auctho̅ritie of this Parliament, giue and graunt to your highnesse

nesse our sayde Soueraigne Ladie the Quenes Maiestie, your heires and successours, one entyre Subsedy, to be rated, tayed, leuied, and payde at two seuerall paymentes, of euery person spirituall and temporall, of what estate or degree he or they be of, accordyng to the tenour of this acte, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to saye, aswell of euery person borne within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Quenes dominions, as of all and euerye Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhead, and Comminaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Quenes dominions, beyng worth three poundes, for euery pounde, aswell in coyne, and the value of euerye pounde that euerye suche Person, Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhead, Comminaltie corporate, or not corporate, hath of his or their owne, or any other to his or their vse: as also plate, stocke of marchaundizes, all maner of corne and grayne, houshold stuffe, and of all other goodes moueable, aswell within the Realme as without, and of all such summes of money, as to him or them is or shalbe owing; whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to be payde: Except, and out of the premisses deducted, such summes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conscience intendeth truely to paye: and excepte also the apparell of euery such personnes, their wiues and children, belonging to their owne bodies, sauing Jewels, golde, siluer, stone and pearle: shall pay to and for the first payment of the same Subsedy .xx.d. of euery pounde: and to and for the seconde payment of the same Subsedy .xii.d. of euery pound. And also euerye Alien and straunger borne out of the Quenes obeysaunce, aswell Denizen, as others, inhabiting within this Realme, of euerye pounde that he or they haue in coine, and the value of euery pounde in plate, corne, grayne, marchaundize, householde stuffe, or other goodes, iewels, cattels, moueable, or vnmoueable, as is aforesayd, aswell within this Realme as without, & of all summes of money to him or them owyng, whereof he or they trust in his or their consciences to be paid: Except, and out of the same premisses deducted, euery such summe or summes of money whiche he or they do owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intende truely to paye: shall pay of, and for euerye pounde, to and for the first payment of the sayde Subsedy. iii. s. iiii. d. and to and for the seconde payment of the sayd Subsedy .ii.s. of euery pounde. And also that euery Alien and straunger, borne out of the Quenes dominions, beyng Denizen, or not Denizen, not beyng contributorie to any the rates aboue sayd, and being of the age of .xiiii. yeres or aboue, shall pay to

and for the first payment of the sayde Subsidy. iiii.d. and to and for the seconde payment of the sayd Subsidy. iiii.d. for euery pole. And the maister, or he or she with whom the same Alien is or shalbe abidyng at the time of the taration or tarations thereof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that euery person borne vnder the Quenes obeysaunce, and euery corporation, Fraternitie, Guilde, Mysterie, Brotherhod, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, for euery pound that euery of the same persons, and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Mysterie, Brotherhod, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution, wardship, or by coppy of court roll, of, and in any honors, castles, manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, hereditamētes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites of the yerely value of. xx. s. aswell within auncient demeane, and other places priuiledged, or els where, and so vpwardes: shall pay to and for the first payment of the sayd Subsidy ii.s. viii.d. of ℔ for euery pound: and to and for the seconde payment of the said Subsidy .xvi.d. of ℔ for euery pound. And euery alien, denizen, or not denizen, borne out of the Quenes obeysaunce, in such case to pay at ꝑ first of the said paymentes. v.s iiii.d. of euery pound: and at the second payment. ii.s. viii.d. of and for euery pounde. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this acte, eyther for gwdes, and debtes, or either of them, or for landes and tenements, and other the premisses as is in this acte contayned, shalbe at eyther of the said paymentes, set and tared after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this acte (landes and tenements, chargeable to the dismes of the Clergie. and yerely wages due to seruauntes for their yerely seruice, other then the Quenes seruauntes takyng yerely wages of. v. li. or aboue, only excepted and foreprised. And that al plate, coyne, iewels, gwdes, debtes, and cattels, personals, beyng in the rule and custodie of any person and persons, to the vse of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Mysterie, Brotherhod, or any Comminaltie, being corporate, or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set, and charged by reason of this acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of euery pounde in gwdes and debtes, as is aboue sayde, and of euery pounde in landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites, as is aboue sayde: and the summes that are before rehearsed, set and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that shall haue suche gwdes in custodie, or otherwyse charged

for

for landes, as is before rehearsed. And the same person or persons, and body corporate, by aucthoritie of this acte, shalbe discharged agaynst hym or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the tyme of the payment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwyse departure from the custody or possession of the same. Except, and alwayes foreprised from the charge and assessment of this Subsidye, all goodes, cattels, iewels, and ornamentes of Churches and Chappels, which haue ben ordeyned & vsed in Churches or Chappels for the honour and seruice of almightie God. And the first payment of the sayde Subsidie shalbe by aucthoritie aforesayde, tared, assessed, and rated accordyng to this acte, in euery Shire, Rydyng, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, & euery other place, within this Realme of Englande and Wales, and other the Quænes dominions, before the. xx. day of September next commyng. And the second payment of the sayd Subsidie, shalbe by the aucthoritie aforesayde, assessed and rated before the. xx. day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God. M. D. lxxii. And the particuler summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayde Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Quænes Exchequer, before the. xx. day of October nexte commyng. And the particuler summes of euerye Shire, Rydyng, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Quænes Exchequer, before the xx. day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande fiue hundred seuentie two. And the sayde summes in fourme aforesayde, to be tared to and for the first payment of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe payde into the Quænes receipt of her Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of our Soueraigne Ladie, before the. xx. day of Nouember next commyng. And the sayde summes in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be tared for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe payde into the receipt aforesaid, to the vse aforesaid, before the. xx. day of Nouember, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. lxxii. And the summes abouesayd, of and for the sayd Subsidie, shalbe tared, set,

asked,

aſked, and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied, and payde, to the vſe of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, and ſucceſſours, in fourme aforeſayde, aſwell within the liberties, fraunchiſes, ſanctuaries, auncient demeane, and other whatſoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without: except ſuch ſhires, places, and perſons, as ſhalbe foreprſed in and by this preſent acte: any graunt, charter, preſcription, vſe, or libertie, by reaſon of any letters patentes, or other priuiledge, preſcription, allowaunce of the ſame, or whatſoeuer any other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vſed, or obteyned, notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery ſuch perſon, aſwell ſuch as be borne vnder the Quænes obeyſaunce, as euery other perſon ſtraunger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Quænes dominions, whiche at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſinges or taxations, or of either of them to be had or made, ſhalbe out of this Realme, and out of Wales, & haue goodes or cattels, landes or tenements, fees, or annuities, or other profites within this realme, or in Wales, ſhalbe charged and chargeable for the ſame, by the certificate of the inhabitauntes of the place where ſuch goodes, cattels, landes, tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhalbe, or in ſuch other place where ſuche perſon, or his factour, deputie, or atturney, ſhall haue his moſte reſorte vnto within this Realme, or in Wales, in lyke maner as if the ſame perſon were, or had ben at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſing within this Realme. And that euery perſon abydyng and dwellyng within this Realme, or without this Realme, ſhalbe charged or chargeable to the ſame Subſidie graunted by this acte, accordyng and after the rate of ſuch yerely ſubſtaunce, or value of landes and tenementes, goodes, cattels, and other the premiſſes, as euerye perſon ſo to be charged, ſhalbe ſet at in the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſing or taxation vpon him to be made, and in none other wiſe.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that for the ſeſſing and ordering of the ſayde Subſidie to be duely had, the Lord Chauncelour of England, or the lord keper of the great ſeale, the lord Treaſurer of England, the lord Steward of the Quænes Maieſties houſhold, the lord Preſident of the Quænes honorable Councell, and the lorde priuie Seale for the tyme beyng, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lorde Chauncelour of England, or keper of the great Seale for the time beyng, to be one: ſhall and may name and appoynt, of, and for euery ſhire, and tydyng, and other places, aſwell within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the

Quænes

Quænes dominions, and also of and for euery Citie and Towne, beyng a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight, suche certayne number of persons of euerye of the same Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, and Isle of Wight, and euery other place, as they shall thinke conuenient to be Commissioners, of and within the same place whereof they be inhabitauntes, and also of and for the honourable houshold of the Quænes Maiestie, in what Shire or other place the sayde houshold shall happen then to be. And the Lorde Chauncelour, or Lord keper of the great seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforesayd, in like maner may name and appoynt of euerye other suche Borough and Towne corporate, aswell in Englande as in Wales, and other the Quænes dominions, as they shall thinke requisite. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two of the head officers, and other honest inhabitauntes of euerye of the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, accordyng to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persones, yf any suche be thereunto named, of the sayd inhabitauntes of the sayde Borroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties of themselues, shalbe ioyned and put in, as commissioners with the persons named for such Shires & Ridings, as the sayd Borroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng counties in them selues be set, and haue their beyng. Which persons so named, for and of the sayde Borroughes & Townes corporate, not beyng Counties, by reason of their dwellyng in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put anye part of their Commission in execution for the premisses, out of the sayd borroughes and townes corporate wherin they be so named only, nor to execute the same Commission within the borough or towne corporate where they be so dwellyng, but at such dayes and times as the sayd other commissioners for the same Shire and Ridyng shall thereunto limitte and appoynt, within the same Borough or Towne not beyng Countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not of suche Borough or Towne: and in that maner to be aydyng and assistyng with the sayde other commissioners, in & for the good executyng of the effect of the same commission, vppon payne of euery of the sayde commissioners, so named for euery such citie, borough, and towne corporate, not being a Countie, to make such fine as the sayde other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Ridyng so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretions set and certifie into the Quenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the Quænes Maiestie, in lyke maner as yf suche or lyke summes

hath

had ben set and rated vpon euery such person for the said Subsedy. The whiche Commissioners so named of and for the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, not being Counties, & onlye put in the sayd Commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees & rewardes of the Commissioners and their clarkes in this act afterward specified & alowed. And the lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keper of the great Seale of Englande for the time beyng, shall make and direct out of the Courte of Chauncerie, vnder the great seale, seuerall Commissions: that is to say, To euery Shire, Ridyng, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, & Housholde, vnto such person & persons, as by his discretion, & any of the other with him before named & appoynted as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient for the setting and leuyng of the sayde Subsedy, in all Shires & places, according to the true meaning of this act. Which Commission for the first payment of the sayde Subsedie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the. xxvi. day of July nexte comming: And the Commission for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsedie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayde Commissioners, or one of them, before the. xxvi. daye of July, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde GOD. M. D. lxxii. and to euerye of the sayde Commissioners tenne Scedules, conteynyng in them the tenour of this acte, shalbe affyled. By whiche Commission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission named according to this acte, and as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayd Commission, shal haue full power and authoritie, to put the effect of the same Commission in execution: And that by authoritie of this act, after suche Commissions to them directed, they may by their assentes and agreementes, seuer them selues for the execution of their Commission in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapētakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limittes of their saide Commission, in such fourme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed & agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed. Vppon whiche seueraunce, euery person of this present Parliament that shall be Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be anye Commissioner, to and for the execution of this present acte, but only in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that any person being assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not

not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this acte, or anye part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the aucthoritie of this presente Parliament, that the Commissioners, and euery of them, whiche shalbe named, limitted, and appoynted accordyng to this acte, to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayde householde, or anye other place, and none other: shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their part, execute the effect of this presente acte, accordyng to the tenour thereof in euery behalfe, and none otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dreade, malice, or any other thing to be attempted and done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof. And the sayde Commissioners, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde Commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayde Commission and acte, shall for the taration of the sayde first payment of the sayde Subsidie, before the third day of September next comming: and for the taration of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall before the thirde day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fiue hundred, seuentie and two, by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in fourme aforesayde, direct their seuerall or ioynt precept or preceptes, vnto. viii. vii. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, as for the number of the inhabitantes shalbe requisite, of the moste substantiall, discrete, and honest persons inhabitauntes, to be named by the sayde Commissioners, or by as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayd Commission, of, and in Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapētakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, & other places, aswel within liberties, fraunchises, auncient demeanes, places, exempted, and sanctuaries, as without, within the limittes of the Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapētakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesayd, and other places within the limittes of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other like officers or ministers of euery of the sayd Hundredes, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapētakes, Parishes, & other places beforesayde, as to the sayd Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto thræ or two of them, by their discretions in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of those parties shalbe requisite: strayghtly by the same precept chargyng and commaundyng the same inhabitauntes, Constables, and other officers aforesaid, to whom such precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the same Commissioners, or suche number of them as they shall diuide them selues, accordyng to the

tenour

tenour of the sayde Commission, at certayne dayes and places, by the sayde Commissioners, or any number of them, as is aforesayd, within Cities, Boroughes, or Townes corporat, or without, in anye other place as is aforesayde, by their discretion shalbe limitted thereunto, to do and accomplishe all that to them on the partie of the Quænes Maiestie shalbe enioyned touchyng this acte: commaundyng further by the sayde precept, that he to whose handes suche preceptes shall come, shall shewe or deliuer the same to the other inhabitauntes or officers named in the same precepte, and that none of them fayle to accomplish the same, vpon paine of. xl.s. to be forfayted to the Quænes Maiestie.

And it is further ordayned by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayde day and place prefixed and limitted in the sayde precept, euery of the Commissioners then beyng in the Shire, and hauyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limitted, shall appeare in his proper person: and there the same Commissioners being presēt, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by ỳ quænes Maiesties Cōmission, shal cal, or cause to be called before them, the sayd inhabitantes & officers, to whom they haue directed their sayd preceptes, & which had in cōmaundement there to appeare by vertue of the sayd precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse he be then letted by sicknes, or lawful excuse, & that let then witnessed by othes of two credible persons, or yf any appearyng refuse to serue in fourme folowyng: then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shal forfaite to the Quænes Maiestie. xl.s. & so at euery time appointed by the sayd Commissioners for ỳ same taration, vnto such time the number of euery such person haue appeared, & certified in fourme vnder writtē, euery of them so making default, or refusing so to serue, shal forfaite to the Quænes Maiestie. xl.s. And vpon the same apparaunce had, they shalbe charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient waies and meanes, other then by corporall oth, to enquire of the best and most value of the substaunce of euerye person, dwellyng and abydyng within the limittes of the places that they shalbe charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the sayd places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this acte of this sayd Subsidie, and of all other thinges requisite touchyng the sayde act, and according to the intent of the same: and thereupon, as neare as may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taration heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayde Commissioners, the names and surnames,

ſurnames, and the beſte and vttermoſt ſubſtaunce and values of euery of them, aſwell of landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, poſſeſſions, and profites, as of gwdes, cattels, debtes, and other thinges chargeable by the ſame acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread, or malice, vpon payne of forfaiture of.v.li. or more, to be taxed, extracted, and leuied, in fourme as hereafter in this preſent acte ſhalbe limitted or appoynted. And therevpon, the ſayde Commiſſioners ſhall openlye there reade, or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſayde rates in this acte mentioned, and openlye declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme they ought and ſhoulde make their certificat, accordyng to the rates and ſummes thereofaboueſayde, and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtraungers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the Quęnes obeyſaunce, chargeable to this acte, and of the poſſeſſions, gwdes, and cattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherheads, Myſteries, and Comminalties, and other as is aboueſayde, and of perſons beyng in the parties of beyonde the ſeas, hauyng gwdes and cattels, landes or tenementes within this realme as is aforeſayde, and of all gwdes beyng in the cuſtodie of any perſon or perſons, to the vſe of any other, as is aforeſayde. By the which information and chewyng, the ſayde perſon ſhall haue ſuch playne knowledge of the true intent of this preſent acte, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſayde ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſame certificat to be made in writing, conteyning the names and ſurnames of euery perſon, and whether he be borne without the Quęnes obeyſaunce, or within, and the beſt value of euery perſon in euery degree, aſwell of yerely value of landes and tenementes, and of ſuch lyke poſſeſſions and profites, as the value of gwdes and cattels, debtes, and euery thyng to their certificate requiſite and neceſſarie to them declared: the ſayd Commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoynt and limit vnto the ſayde perſons, another day and place to appeare before the ſayde Commiſſioners, and chargyng the ſayde perſons that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie, by all wayes and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euery of them vppon payne of forfaiture of fourtie ſhillinges to the Quęnes Maieſtie, to appeare at the ſayd newe prefired day and place, there to certifie vnto the ſayde Commiſſioners in writyng, accordyng to their ſayde charge, and according to the true intent of the ſayde graunt of ſubſidie,

ſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſayde hath ben declared and ſhewed by the Commiſſioners. At which day and place ſo to them prefixed, yf any of the ſayde perſons make default, or appeare and refuſe to make the ſayde certificate: that then euery of them ſo offendyng, to forfayte to the Quenes Maieſtie fourtie ſhillinges, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwyſe by the othes of two credible perſons there witneſſed. And of ſuch as appeare redy to make certificate as is aforeſayde, the ſayd Commiſſioners there beyng, ſhall take and receaue the ſame certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values, and ſubſtaunce of euery perſon ſo certified: and yf the ſame Commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable, they ſhal examine the ſayde preſenters thereof, and therevpon the ſame Commiſſioners at the ſayde dayes & place by their agreement amongſt them ſelues, ſhall from time to time openly there prefixe a day, at a certaine place or places within the limittes of their Commiſſion, by their diſcretion, for their further procedyng to the ſayde aſſeſſyng of the ſame ſubſidie: and therevpon at the ſame day of the ſayde certificate, as is aforeſayde taken, the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or preceptes to the Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bayliffes, or other officers, of ſuch Hundredes, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforeſayde, as the ſame Commiſſioners ſhalbe of, comprifyng and conteynyng in the ſame precept, the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſayde certificate, of whom yf the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe thereunto appoynted by the Quenes commiſſion, ſhall then haue behement ſuſpect to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in landes, goodes, cattels, or ſummes of money owyng to them, or other ſubſtaunce before ſayde, then vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe certified: the ſame Commiſſioners ſhal make their precept or preceptes, directed to the Conſtable, Bayliffs, or other officers, comaunding the ſame Conſtable, Bayliffes, or other officers, to whom ſuch preceptes ſhalbe directed, to warne ſuche perſons whoſe names ſhalbe comprifed in the ſayde precept, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch preceptes, and euery of them, ſhall perſonally appeare before the ſayde Commiſſioners at the ſame newe prefixed day & place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporall othe) by the ſayde Commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtaunce and beſt value, and of all and euery ſummes of money owyng to them, and others whatſoeuer matter concernyng the premiſſes, or any of them, according to this acte. At which day and place ſo prefixed, the ſayde Commiſſioners

then

then and there being, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by thy Quenes Commission, shall cause to be called the sayde persons, whose names shalbe compyled in the sayde precept as is before sayde, for their examination. And yf any of those persons which shalbe warned, as is before said, to be examined, which at any time after the warning, and before the prefixed day, shalbe within such place where he may haue knowledge of his sayde appearance to be made, make default, and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of two credible persons, before the sayde Commissioners be truely alleged for his discharge: that then euery of them so making default, to be tared and charged to the Quenes Maiestie, both and at the double summes of the rate that he shoulde or ought to haue ben set at, for, and after the best value of his landes or substaunce vpon him certified, yf he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being. Which Commissioners shall trauayle with euery of the other persons so then and there appearyng, whose names shalbe expressed in the sayde precept or preceptes, and in whom any behement suspect doth, or shalbe had in fourme aboue sayde, by all such wayes and meanes they can, other then by corporall othe, for the better knowledge of their best value, eyther in hereditamentes, or possessions, eyther els in goodes or debtes. And that euery spirituall person, at eyther of the sayde tarations of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe rated and set, according to the rate aboue sayde, of and for euery pounde that the same spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by diseist, bargayne, or purchase, in fee simple, fee tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution, by warde, or by copie of Court roll, in any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Seruices, Offices, Fees, Corodies, Annuities, or Hereditamentes, after the true, iust, and yerely value thereof, and according as other the Quenes Maiesties subiectes borne within this Realme be charged, in fourme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yerely value of twentie shillinges or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that yf the sayd tarours and assessours shall not duely behaue them selues in their inquisitie, taration, assessement, or certificat, but shall affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeane them selues in that behalfe, in such wyse that the Commissioners shall by their consyderation deme them offendours, worthy of punishment for not doyng their dueties therein: that then foure or more of the sayd Commissioners in that Countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie, by their discretions eyther to charge the sayde assessours vppon their corporall

 poꝛall

poꝛall othes, foꝛ the better ſeruice afoꝛeſayde in that behalfe, oꝛ els by their diſcretions to taxe and ſet vppon euery of the ſayde aſſeſſours foꝛ miſdemeanours in that behalfe, ſuch a fine oꝛ payne as they ſhall thinke good, ſo that it exceede not the ſumme of tenne poundes: and the ſame fine oꝛ payne at their diſcretions to extract into the Court of Exchequer. Euery which fine ſo taxed and ſet by foure of the ſaid Commiſſioners, oꝛ moꝛe, and being extracted with the Scedule oꝛ bookes of that limit, ſhalbe leuied and aunſwered to the Quenes vſe, in lyke maner and fourme to all intentes and purpoſes, as any other ſumme that ſhalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this eſtatute and acte of Subſidie, and not in any other wyſe oꝛ maner.

And yf any perſon certified oꝛ rated by vertue of this acte, whether he be Commiſſioner oꝛ other, to any maner of value, doth fynde hym ſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentment, aſſeſſyng, oꝛ taxyng, and therevpon complayne to the Commiſſioners, before whom he ſhalbe rated, ſeſſed, oꝛ taxed, oꝛ before two of them, before the ſame taxation be certified into the Court of Exchequer: that then the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them, ſhall by all wayes oꝛ meanes, examine particularly and diſtinctly the perſon ſo complaynyng, vpon his othe, and other his neighbours, by their diſcretions, of euery his landes and tenementes aboue ſpecified, and of euery his goodes, cattels, and debtes aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had, and perceaued by the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them, which ſhall haue power by auctheꝛitie afoꝛeſayde: the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them, to whom any ſuch complaynt ſhalbe made, by their diſcretion vpon the othe of the ſayde perſon ſo complaynyng, may abate, defaulke, encreaſe, oꝛ enlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, accoꝛding as it ſhal appeare vnto them iuſt, vpon the ſame examination. And the ſame ſumme ſo abated, defaulked, encreaſed, oꝛ enlarged, ſhalbe by them extracted in fourme as hereafter enſueth. And yf it be proued by witneſſe, oꝛ by the parties owne confeſſion, oꝛ other lawfull way oꝛ meanes, within a yere after any ſuch othe made, that the ſame perſon ſo taxed and ſwoꝛne, was of any better oꝛ greater value in landes, goodes, oꝛ other thinges aboue ſpecified, at the tyme of his ſayde othe, then the ſame perſon ſo ſwoꝛne did declare vppon his ſayde othe: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offendyng, ſhall loſe and foꝛfaite to the Quenes Maieſtie, ſo much in lawfull money of Englande, as he the ſame perſon ſo ſwoꝛne was ſet at, oꝛ taxed to pay.

AND alſo it is enacted by the ſame auctheꝛitie, that euery perſon

perſon to be rated at the ſayde taxation, as is afore ſayde, ſhalbe rated, tared, and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the tyme of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall kepe his houſe or dwellyng, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſaunt, abydyng, or reſiaunt, or ſhall haue his moſte reſort at the tyme of the ſayde certificat to be made, and no where els. And that no Commiſſioner for this Subſidie, ſhalbe rated or tared for his gwdes or landes, but in the Shire and other place were he ſhalbe Commiſſioner. And that yf any perſon chargeable to this acte, at the tyme of the ſame aſſeſſyng happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he ſhall be knowen: then he to be ſet where he was laſt abydyng in this Realme, or within Wales, and after the ſubſtaunce, value, and other profites of euery perſon, to be knowen by the examination, certificat, or other maner of wiſe as is afore ſayde. And that the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe appointed by the Quenes Maieſties Commiſſion or Commiſſions, ſhall after the rate and rates afore ſayde, cauſe euery perſon to be ſet rated, and tared, accordyng to the rate of the ſubſtaunce and value of his landes, gwdes, rattelles, and other profites chargeable by this acte, whereby the greateſt and moſte beſt ſumme or ſummes, accordyng to his moſt ſubſtaunce, by reaſon of this acte, myght or may be ſet, or tared. And that euery perſon tared in any Countie or place other then where he is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or in any Countie or place other then where he is a Commiſſioner for this Subſidie, yf he be a Commiſſioner, vppon certificat made to the ſayde Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and ſeales of two Commiſſioners for the Subſidie in the ſame Countie or place where ſuche perſon is moſte reſiaunt, or hath his familie, or where he is a Commiſſioner for the taxation and payment of this Subſidie, teſtifyng ſuche his moſte reſiauncie, hauyng of familie, or beyng a Commiſſioner: ſhalbe a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of and for all other ſummes of money vpon ſuche perſon ſo ſet and tared, ſaue onlye the taxation made in that Countie or place from whiche ſuche certificat ſhalbe made as is afore ſayde, and for the ſumme of money vppon ſuche perſon there aſſeſſed or tared. And that ſuche certificat, without any plea or other circumſtaunce, ſhalbe a ſufficient warraunt, aſwell to the Barons & Auditour and Auditours of the ſayde Court of Exchequer, as to all and euery other officers, to whom the alowance therof ſhal apparteyne, paying for ſuch diſcharge and alowaunce only, bi.d. and no more.

Prouided alwayes, that euery suche person whiche shall be rated or tared accordyng to the intent and true meanyng of this acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the yerelye value of his landes, tenementes, and other reall possessions or profites, at any of the sayde tarations, shall not after be set and tared for his goodes and cattelles, or other his moueable substaunce at the same taration, and that he that shalbe set, charged, or tared for the same Subsidie, for his goodes, cattels, and other moueables, at any of the sayde tarations accordyng to the true meanyng of this acte, shall not after be charged, tared, or chargeable for his landes, or other real possessions and profites abouesayde, at the same tarations, nor any of them: nor that any person by any taration be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, nor set nor tared at seuerall places by reason of this acte. But yf anye person happen to be double set, tared, or charged, either in one place, or at seuerall places: then he to be discharged of the one taration, and charged with the other, accordyng to the meanyng and intent of this acte: any thyng contayned in this present acte to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

And that it be ordayned and enacted by the sayde authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauyng two mansions, or two places to resort vnto, or callyng hym selfe houseliolde seruaunt, or waytyng seruaunt to the Quenes Maiestie, or other Lorde, or Lady, Maister, or Maistres, be excused vpon his saying from the tares of the sayde subsidie in neither of the places where he may be set or tared, vnlesse he bryng a certificat in writyng from the Commissioners, where that he is so set or tared in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and tared to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remouyng or resortyng to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was tared, or by reason of any priuiledge by his dwellyng or abydyng in any place, not being forepriled in this act, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by any wordes or sayinges: or yf any that is a Commissioner or Assessour of others, happen to escape from the sayde tarations of this Subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and tared accordyng to the true intent of this act, and that proued by presentment, examination, information, or otherwise, before the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Quenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: then euerye suche person that by such meanes, or otherwise wyllyngly by couine, or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the sayde tarations or paymentes afore sayde, or any

of

of them, and ſhall not be rated, tared, and ſet: ſhalbe charged vpon the knowledge and proffe thereof, with, and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhoulde, might, or ought to haue ben ſet and tared at by vertue of this acte. And the ſame double value, to be leuied, gathered, and payde of his goodes and tattels, landes, & tenementes, towardes the ſayd Subſidie, and further to be punished according to the diſcretions of the Barons, Juſtices, and Commiſſioners, before whom he ſhalbe conuicted for his offence and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that the ſayd Commiſſioners in euery Commiſſion, ſhall according to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and auctho-ritie by this acte, to ſet, tare, and ſeſſe euery other Commiſſioner, ioyned with them in euery ſuche Commiſſion and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euery aſſeſſour within their diuiſion, for his and their goodes, landes, and other the premiſſes, as is aboueſayde: by the whiche ſayde Commiſſion, the ſayde Commiſſioners ſhall in-differently ſet, tare, and aſſeſſe them ſelues and the ſayde aſſeſſours. And that aſwell the ſummes vppon euery of the ſayde Commiſſio-ners and aſſeſſours, ſo ſeſſed, rated, and tared, as the ſummes made and preſented by the preſenters as is aboueſayde, ſhalbe written, certified, ſet, and eſtreated, and the eſtreates ther of to be made with other the inhabitauntes of that parties within the limittes of the ſame Commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied, in like maner as it ought or ſhoulde haue ben, if the ſayd Commiſſioners had not ben in the ſayde Commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a Baron or Barons, & euery eſtate aboue, ſhalbe charged with their frę holde, and value, as is aboueſayde, by the Chaun-cellour, or Lorde kepet of the great Seale of Englande, the hygh Treaſourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or one of them, toge-ther with other ſuche perſons as by the Quęnes Maieſties auc-thoritie or commaundement ſhalbe named and appoynted, and they to be charged for the ſayd ſeuerall payments of the ſayd Sub-ſidie, after the fourme of the ſayd graunt, according to the taration aforeſayde. And the ſummes of and vpon them to be ſet and tared, with the names of the Collectours appoynted for the gathering & paying of the ſame, to be eſtreated, deliuered, and certified at dayes and places aboue ſpecified, by the Lorde Chauncellour, or keper of the great Seale, and Lorde Treaſourer, or one of them, together, with other ſuch perſons as therunto ſhalbe named, as is aforeſayd.

And be it further enacted by the auctho̅itie aforeſayde, that after the tares and aſſeſſes of the ſayde ſummes, vppon and by the

ſayde

ſayde aſſeſſinges, and certificat, as is afore ſayde, made by the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe therevnto appoynted, and haue auctoritie by the Quenes Maieſties Commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpæde, and without delay, by the writyng eſtreated of the ſayde tare therof, vnder the ſeales and ſignes manuell of the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe appoynted, at the leaſt, ſhalbe deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitauntes, Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bayliffes, and other officers ioyntly, of Hundredes, Townes, Pariſhes, and other places afore ſayde, within their limittes, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitauntes of the ſame onely, by the diſcretion of the ſayde Commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require, aſwell the particuler names and ſurnames, as the remembraunce of all ſummes of money tared and ſet, of, and vpon euery perſon, aſwell man as woman chargeable to this acte, houſholders, and all other inhabitauntes and dwellers within the ſayde Pariſhes, Townes, and places contributorie to this acte of Subſidie. By auctoritie of whiche writyng or eſtreate ſo deliuered, the ſayde officers and other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerally, ſhal haue ful power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte, immediatly after the delyuerie of the ſayde writyng or eſtreate, to demaunde, leuie, and gather of euery perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme & ſummes in the ſame writyng or eſtreate compriſed: and for none payment therof, to diſtrayne the ſame perſon or perſons ſo beyng behynde, by their goodes and cattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to kepe by the ſpace of eyght dayes, at the coſtes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſayde owner do not pay ſuche ſumme of money as ſhalbe tared by auctoritie of this acte within the ſame. viii. dayes: then the ſame diſtreſſe to be prayſed by foure, three, or two of the inhabitauntes where ſuche diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſolde by the ſayd Conſtable, or other Collectors, for the payment of the ſayd money, and the ouerplus commyng of the ſale and kepyng therof, (yf any be) to be immediatly reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe. Which ſayd officers & other perſons, ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather, and leuie the ſayde ſummes, ſhall aunſwere and be charged for the portion only to them aſſigned and limitted, to be gathered, leuied and compriſed in the ſayde writyng or eſtreate, ſo to them, as is afore ſayde deliuered, to the vſe of our ſouereigne Ladie the Quenes Maieſtie, and her heyres and ſucceſſours: and the ſayde ſumme in that writyng or eſtreate compriſed, to paye vnto the hygh Collectour or Collectours of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in maner and fourme vnder written, therevnto to be named

named and deputed. And the same inhabitauntes and officers, so gatheryng the same particuler summes, for their collection therof, shall retayne for euery .xx.s. so by them receaued and payde, two pence, and that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made to the high Collectour or Collectours.

And be it further enacted by the sayde auctho*r*itie, that the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and busines of the said Commission, shall for euery of the same paymentes of the sayd Subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditamentes, in their owne right, of the yerely value of .xl.li. or goodes to the value of foure hundred pounde at the leaste, as he shalbe rated in the Subsidye booke, yf any suche be in the sayde limittes: and for want of such so assessed, that those to be appoynted Collectours, that then shalbe rated and tared in the Subsidye booke, in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde, as by theyr discretions shalbe thought good, in Rhymes, Rydynges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, & other whatsoeuer places, aswell within places priuiledged as without, not beyng forexpised within this acte, to be high Collectours, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayd summes, set, and leuiable within the precinct, limit, and boundes, where they shalbe so limitted and appoynted to be high Collectous. And to euery of the sayd Collectours, so seuerally named, the said Commissioners, or two of them at the least, with all spede, and without delay, after the sayde whole summe of any payment of the sayd Subsidie, be set by all the limits of the same their Commission, or in such limits as the hygh Collectours shalbe so seuerally assigned: shal vnder their seales and signes manuel, deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuie the sayd particuler summes, and the summes of euery hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforesayd, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreate so first therof made and deliuered, as is aforesayde. And the Collectours so to be assigned, shalbe charged to answere the whole summe comprised in the said estreate limitted to his collection, as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauctho*r*itie aforesayd, that the sayde Commissioners, hauyng auctho*r*itie by this acte to name and nominate the sayd high collectours of the sayd Subsidie: shall immediatly vpon the nomination and election, take by auctho*r*itie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces or Obligations, without any fee or reward to be payde therfore, of euery

person

person so by them to be named to be high Collector, to be bounden to the Quenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his Collection, and to be endorsed and made vppon such condition: That is to say, for the Collection of the sayde fifth payment of the sayd Subsidie, that if the sayd Collector, his heyres, or executours, do truely content and paye to the vse of the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, in the receipt of the sayde Exchequer, at or before the saide .xx. day of November next ensuyng, so much of the saide summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shal collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunces or obligations to be voyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the seconde payment of the sayd Subsidie, vpon condition, that if the sayd Collectour, his heyres, or executours, do truely content and paye to the vse of the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, in her receipt of the Exchequer at or before the .xx. day of November, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God. M. D. lxvii. so much of the sayd summe of money allotted & appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content & paye the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd recognisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stand in ful strength and vertue. Which sayde seuerall Recognisaunces or obligations so taken, the sayde Commissioners shall seuerally certifie & deliuer into the Quenes Maiesties Exchequer with the seuerall certificates of the said taxations and rates of the paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, at and by the tyme to them prescribed and appoynted by this acte, for the certificat of the sayde seuerall taxations of the sayde Subsidie, vpon payne of forfaiture of. x. li. to the Quenes Maiestie for euery Recognisaunce or obligation not certified. And that euery such Collectour, so elected, named, and chosen, vppon request to him made, shall knowledge & make the said Recognisaunce or obligation, vppon like payne and forfayture of. x. li. to the Quenes Maiestie for the refusall thereof. And euery Collectour so deputed, hauyng the sayde estreate in parchment, as is aforesayde, shall haue auctoritie by this acte to appoynt dayes and places within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the sayde Subsidie to hym to be made, and thereof to geue warnyng by proclamation, or otherwyse, to all the Constables, or other persons, or inhabitaunces, hauyng the charge of the particuler collection within the Hundredes,

Parishes,

parishes, townes, or other places by him or them limitted, to make payment for the sayde particuler collection of euery summe, as to them shal appertayne. And if at the same day & place so limitted and prefixed by the sayde high Collectour, the said Constable, Officers, and other persons, or inhabitauntes as is aforesayde, for the sayde particuler collection assigned & appoynted within such Hundrede, Citie, Towne, or other place, do not paye vnto the sayde high Collectours the summe within their seuerall Hundredes, Townes, Parishes, and other places, due and compyled in the sayd estreate thereof to them deliuered by the sayde Commissioners, or some of them as is aforesayd, or so much therof as they haue by any meane receaued (ii.d. of euery pounde for the sayd particuler collection, as is aforesayde, alwayes to be therof alowed, excepted, and abated:) that then it shalbe lawfull to the sayde high Collectours, and euery of them, and to their assignes, to distrayne euery of the sayde Constables, Officers, and other inhabitauntes, for the sayde seuerall and particuler collection of the sayd summes, compyled in the sayd estreate and writyng therof to them and euery of them as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shal happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpayde, by the goodes and cattels of euery of them so beyng behynde. And the distresse so taken, to be kept, appraysed, and solde, as is aforesayde, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then beyng behynde and vnpayde. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the sayd distresse (yf any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons shalbe nominated or appoynted to be a high Collectour or Collectours for the seconde payment of any fyftœnth, tenth, or subsidie graunted by this acte, which before that tyme hath ben a collectour or collectours for the first payment of any part of the same fyftœne, tenth, or subsidie, vnlesse such person or persons so to be nominated and appoynted high Collectour or Collectours for the sayde seconde payment, do first shewe forth before him or them, by whom he shalbe so nominated and appoynted, his Quietus est, for the discharge of his collection before appoynted to his charge, vpon payne of fourtie pounds to be payde and forfaited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoynt any such collectour contrary to this present acte.

Prouided alwayes that no person inhabityng in any Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be any assessour

or

or Collectour, of or for any part of the sayde Subsidie in any place or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the same aucthoritie enacted, that if any inhabitaunt, or officer, or whatsoeuer person or persons, charged to and for the collection or receipt of any part or portion of the sayde subsidie, by any maner of meanes, according to this act, or any person or persons for them selues, or as keper, gardian, deputie, factour, or atturney, of or for any other person or persons, of any gwdes and cattels of the owner therof, at the tyme of the sayde assessing to be made, beyng out of this Realme, or in any other parties not knowen, or of and for the gwdes and cattels of any other person or persons of any corporation, fraternitie, mysterie, or other whatsoeuer comminaltie, being incorporate, or not incorporate, and all persons hauyng in their rule, gouernaunce, and custodie, any gwdes or cattels, at the time of the sayde assessing, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for him selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath ỹ rule, gouernance, or custodie of any gwdes or cattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Cominaltie, Fraternitie, Guilde, or Mysterie, or any such other lyke, or as factour, deputie, or attourney, of or for any person: shalbe tared, rated, valued, & set, to any summe or summes, by reason of this acte, and after the taration or assessing vppon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where he was so tared and set, or his gwdes or cattels be so eloyned, or in such vrinie and couert maner kept, as the sayde person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other writings from the said Commissioners, or as manye of them as shalbe therevnto appoynted by the sayde Commission as is aforesayde, can ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same estreates by distresse within the limittes of their collection, as is aforesayde, or can not sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the sayd payments, before the tyme limitted to the high Collectour for his payment to be made in the Quenes Maiesties receipt: then vppon relation thereof, with due examination, by the othe or examination of such person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the receipt and collection of the same before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe therevnto appointed, where such person or persons, or other, as is aforesayde, their gwdes and cattels, were set and tared, and vpon playne certificat therof made in the Quenes maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners,

aswell

aſwell of the dwellyng place, names, and ſummes of the ſayd perſons of whom the ſayde ſummes can not be leuied and had, as is aforeſayde: then aſwell the Conſtables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the ſayd particuler collection againſt the hygh Collectours, as the hygh Collectour vpon his accompt and oth in the ſayde Exchequer, to be diſcharged therof, and proces to be made for the Quenes Maieſtie out of the ſayde Exchequer, by the diſcretion of the Barons of the ſayd Exchequer, againſt ſuch perſon, his heyres, or executours, ſo beyng behynde with his payment. And ouer that, the ſame Commiſſioners to whom any ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in fourme aforeſayde from tyme to tyme, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to direct their precept or preceptes, vnto the ſayde perſon or perſons, charged with any ſumme, of, for, and vpon any ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſayde, or to any Sheriffe, Stewarde, Bayliffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owyng ſuch ſumme or ſummes ſhall haue landes and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or reall poſſeſſions, goodes, and cattels, wherby any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heyres, executours, or aſſignes, or other hauyng the cuſtodie, gouernaunce, or diſpoſition of any goodes, cattels, landes, or tenementes, or other hereditamentes, which ought or may by this acte lawfully be diſtrayned or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue goodes, cattelles, landes, tenementes, or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſummes which by any ſuch perſon or perſons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limittes of ſuch Commiſſion where ſuch perſon or perſons was and were tared, or without, in any place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Quenes Maieſties dominions, Marches, or Territories. By which precept, aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe charged to leuie ſuch money, as the officers of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe may be taken, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to diſtrayne euery ſuch perſon indebted, charged and chargeable by this acte, or his executours, or adminiſtratours of his goodes and cattels, his gardians, factours, deputies, leſſes, farmours, & aſſignes, and all other perſons, by whoſe handes, or out of whoſe landes any ſuch perſons ſhoulde haue rent, fee, annuitie, or other profite, or which at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſyng ſhall haue goodes or cattels, or any other thyng moueable, of any ſuch perſon or perſons beyng indebted, or owyng ſuch ſumme. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, cauſe to be kept, appraiſed, & ſolde, in like maner and fourme as is aforeſayde for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be tar-

ed to the sayde Subsidie, and beyng sufficient to distrayne within the limittes of the Collectors inhabitaunts, or other officers, charged with, or for the same summes, so vpon them to be tared. And if any such distresse for none payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayde persons charged and assigned to leuie the same: the persons so charged for the leuie of any suche summes by distresse, shal perceaue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person goyng for the execution thereof, for euery myle that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmour, Tenant, Gardian, Factour, or other whatsoeuer person, beyng distrayned, or otherwyse charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this act, shalbe of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied & taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goodes and cattels as he that is so distrayned had in his custodie & gouernaunce, agaynst him or them that shalbe so tared & set: any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore, notwithstandyng.

And yf any such person that shoulde be so distrayned, haue no landes or tenementes sufficient wherby he or his tenauntes and Farmours may be distrayned, or haue aliened, eloyned, or hyd his goodes & cattels, wherby he shoulde or might be distrayned, in such maner that such goodes and cattels shall not be knowen or founde, so that the summe, or for him to be payde in the sayde fourme, shall, ne can be conueniently leuied: then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayd Cõmission shalbe therunto appoynted, where such person or persons was tared and set, by the othes of him or them that shalbe charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: the same Commissioners shall make a precept, in such maner as is afore sayde, for to attache, take and arrest the body of such person or persons that ought to pay the sayde summes, and by this acte shalbe charged with & for the sayde summe and summes: and them so taken, safelye to kepe in prison, within the Shire or other place where any such person or persons shalbe taken & attached, there to remayne without bayle or mainepryse, vntyll he hath payde the same summe or summes, that such person for him selfe, or for any other by this act shalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withall: And also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept. xx. d. And that euery officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, doe his true diligence, & execute the same vpon euery person so beyng indebted, vppon payne to forfeyte to the Quenes Highnes for euery default in that behalfe. xx. s. And that no keper

per of any Gaile, from his Gaile suffer any such person to go at large by lettyng to bayle, or otherwyse to departe out of his prison, before he haue payde his debt, and the sayde .xx.d. for the sayde arrest, vppon payne to forfeyte to the Quenes Maiestie .xl.s. and the same Gailer to paye vnto the Quenes Maiestie the double value, aswell of the rate which the sayd person so imprisoned was tared at, as of the sayde .xx.d. for the fees. And like processe and remedie, in like fourme shalbe graunted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayde Commission shalbe therevnto appoynted, at lyke information of euery person or persons beyng charged with any summe of money, for any other person or persons by reason of the sayde Subsidie, and not thereof payde, but wilfullye withdrawen, ne the same leuiable within the limittes where such persons were therevnto tared. And yf the summe or summes, beyng behynde vnpayde by any person or persons, as is aforesayde, be leuied and gathered by force of the sayde processe to be made by the same Commissioners: or if in default or for lacke of payment therof, the person or persons so owyng the sayde summe or summes of money, by processe of the same Commissioners to be made, as is aforesaid, be committed to prison in fourme abouesayd: that then the sayde Commissioners which shall awarde such processe, shall make certificate therof in the sayde Exchequer, of that shalbe done in the premisses, in the Tearme next folowyng after such summe or summes of money so beyng behynde shalbe leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for none payment of the same committed to prison.

And if it happen any of the sayde Collectours to be assigned, or any Maiors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborow, Burtholder, Bayliffe, or any other officer or minister, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, to disobey the sayde Commissioners, or any of them, in the reasonable requeste to them made by the sayd Commissioners, for execution of the sayd commission: or if any of the officers or other persons do refuse that to them shall apparteine and belong to do, by reason of any precept to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable commaundement, instaunce, or requeste, touchyng the premisses, or other default, in any appearaunce, or collection to make: or if any person beyng suspect, or not to be indifferently tared, as is aforesayd, do refuse to be examined, accordyng to the tenour of this acte, before the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therevnto assigned, as is aforesayde: or wyll not appeare before the same Commissioners vpon warnyng to hym made, or els make resistaunce or rescous vpon any distresse vppon hym to be taken for any parcell of the sayde

Subsidie, or commit any misbehauiour in any maner of wyse contrary to this acte, or commit any wylfull omission, or other whatsoeuer wylfull not doyng, or misdoyng contrary to the tenour of this acte or graunt: the same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaste, vppon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanours, had by information, or examination, shall and may set vpon euery such offendour for euery such offence in name of a fine, by the same offendour to be forfeyted, fourtie shillinges, or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners.

And further, the same Commissioners, and euery number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue aucthoritie by this present acte, to punishe euery suche offendour by imprisonment, there to remayne, and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shall seme to them conuenient: the sayde fines, yf any such be, to be certified by the sayde Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Quenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, there to be leuied and payde by the Collectours of that parties for the sayde Subsidie, returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the sayde Subsidie, in any such maner, as yf the sayde fines had ben set and tared vppon the sayde offendours for the sayde Subsidie.

It is also enacted by the sayde aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the sayde hygh Collectours, whiche shall accompt for any part of the sayde Subsidie in the sayde Exchequer, vppon their seuerall accomptes to be yelded, shalbe allowed at euery of the sayde paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, for euery pounde limitted to his collection, whereof any suche Collectour shalbe charged and yelde accompt. vi. d. as parcell of their charge: That is to say, of euery pounde thereof, for such person as then haue had the particuler collection in the Townes and other places, as is aforesayde, specified in his collection. ii. d. And other. ii. d. of euery pounde thereof, euery of the sayde chefe Collectours or their accomptauntes, to retayne to their owne vse for their labour and charge in and about the premisses. And ii. d. of euery pounde residue to be deliuered, allowed, and payde, by the sayde Collectours so beyng thereof allowed, to suche of the Commissioners as shall take vppon them the businesse and labour, for and about the premisses: That is to say, euery Collectour to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners whiche had the ordering of the writynges, of and for the sayde Subsidie, where the sayde Collectour or Collectours had their collection, for the expences of the sayd Commissioners so takyng vpon them

the

the ſayde buſyneſſe and labour of their Clarkes wrytyng the ſayde preceptes and extractes for the ſayde Collections, the ſame laſt two pence of euerye pounde to be diuided amongſt the ſayde Commiſſioners, hauyng regarde to their labour and buſineſſe, taken by them and their ſayde Clarkes in and about the premiſſes. For the whiche parte ſo to the ſayde Commiſſioners attaynyng, the ſayde Commiſſioners. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, or as manye of them as ſhalbe therevnto appoynted by the Quenes Maieſties Commiſſion, and euery of them, ioyntly and ſeuerallye for his and their ſayde parte, may haue his remedie agaynſt the ſayde Collectour or Collectours, which therof ben and myght haue ben allowed, by action of debt, in whiche the defendaunt ſhall not wage his lawe, neyther protection, neyther Iniunction, or eſſoigne ſhalbe allowed. And that no perſon nowe beyng of the number of the companie of this preſent Parliament, or any Commiſſioner, ſhalbe named or aſſigned to be any Collectour or Subcollectour, or preſentour of the ſayde Subſidie, or of anye parte therof, nor no Commiſſioners ſhalbe compelled to make anye preſentment or certificate, other then in the Quenes Maieſties ſayde Exchequer, of, for, or concernyng the ſayde Subſidie, or any part therof. And lykewyſe that no other perſon that ſhalbe named or aſſigned to be Commiſſioners in any place, to and for the execution of this acte of Subſidie, be or ſhalbe aſſigned or named head Collectours, of any of the paymentes of the ſayde Subſidie, neyther of any part therof. And that euery ſuche perſon or perſons whiche ſhalbe named and appoynted as is aforeſayde, to be head Collectours, in and for the firſt payment of this Subſidie, ſhall not be compelled to be Collectour for the ſeconde payment of the ſayde Subſidie, or for any part therof. And the ſayde Collectours whiche ſhalbe aſſigned for the collection of the ſayde Subſidie, or for any part therof, and euery of them, be, and ſhalbe acquited and diſcharged of all maner fees, rewardes, and of euery other charges in the Quenes Maieſties Exchequer, or elſwhere, of them or any of them, by reaſon of that collection, payment, or accomptes, or any thyng concernyng the ſame to be aſked. And that yf any perſon receaue or take any fees, rewardes, or pleaſures of anye ſuche accomptaunt: that then he ſhall forfeyte to the Quenes Maieſtie, for euery peny or value of peny ſo taken, fiue ſhillynges, and ſuffer impriſonment at the Quenes Maieſties pleaſure. And after the taxing and aſſeſſyng of the ſayde Subſidies (as is aforeſayde) had or made, and the ſayde extractes ther-

of in parchement, vnto the Collectour, in maner and fourme before rehearsed, deliuered, the sayde Commissioners whiche shall take vppon them the execution of this acte, within the limittes of their Commission, by their agreementes, shall haue meetyng together, at whiche meetyng, euery of the sayde Commissioners which then shall haue taken vppon them the execution of any part of the sayde Commission, shall by hym selfe, or by his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bryng forth vnto the sayde Commissioners named in the sayde Commission, the certificate and presentment made before hym and suche other Commissioners as were limitted with hym in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accompted and cast with the other certificates of the other limmittes within the same Commission: and then the sayde Commissioners, and euery number of them, vnto two at the least, as is aforesayde, yf any be in lyfe, or their executours, or administratours of their goodes yf they then be dead, shall ioyntly and seuerally, as they were diuided within their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion, make one or seuerall writynges indented, conteynyng in it aswell the names of the sayde Collectours, by the Commissioners for such Collection and accomptes in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall summes written, vnto euery such Collectours, to receaue the sayde Subsidie. And also all fines, amerciamentes, and other forfaytures, yf any suche by reason of this acte happen to be within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Quenes Maieslies sayde Exchequer by the sayde Commissioners: In which writyng or writynges indented, so to be certified, shalbe playnely declared and expressed the whole and entyre summe or summes of the sayde Subsidie, seuerally limitted to the Collection of the sayde Collectours, seuerally deputed and assigned to the Collection of the sayde summes, so that none of the sayde Collectours so certified in the sayde Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to accompt, or to be charged, but onely to and for the summe limitted to his collection, and not to or for any summe limitted to the collection of his felowe, but euery of them shalbe seuerally charged for their part limitted to their collection. And yf the sayde Commissioners ioyned in one Commission, among them selues in that matter can not agree, or yf any of them be not redie, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners: that then the same Commissioners may make seuerall Indentures in fourme aforesayde,

of

of their ſeuerall limittes or ſeperations of Collectours within the limittes of their Commiſſion, vppon and in the Hundredes, Wardes Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or ſuch other lyke diuiſions, within their ſayde ſeuerall limittes of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall ſeme good, to make diuiſions of their limittes or Collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame Collectours, ſo that alway one Collectour ſhalbe charged and accompt for his part to hym to be limitted, onely by hym ſelfe, and not for any ſumme limitted to the parte of anye of his felowes, and the charges of euerye of the Collectours to be ſet and certified ſeuerallye vppon them. And euery ſuche Collectour, vppon his accompt and payment of the ſumme of money limitted within his collection, to be ſeuerallye by hym ſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſayde Exchequer, without paying anye maner fees or rewardes to anye perſon or perſons for the ſame, vppon the payne and penaltie laſte aboueſayde, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And yf any Commiſſioner, after he hath taken certificate of them, that, as is aforeſayde, ſhall before any ſuche Commiſſioner be examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writynges therof beyng in his handes: or yf any Collectour or other perſon, charged with any receipt of any part of the ſayd Subſidie, or any other perſon, tared or otherwiſe by this acte charged with and for any parcell of the ſayde Subſidie, or with any other ſummes, fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeyture, happen to dye before the Commiſſioner, Collectour, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficiently diſcharged that which to euery ſuch perſon ſhall apparteyne or belong to do, accordyng to this acte: then the executours and heyres of euery ſuch perſon, and all other ſeaſed of any landes or tenementes that any ſuch perſon beyng charged by this act, and deceaſſyng before he be diſcharged therof, or any other to his vſe onely had of eſtate of inheritaunce, at the tyme that any ſuch perſon was named Commiſſioner, Collectour, or otherwyſe charged with and for any maner of thyng to be done, ſatiſfied, or payde, by reaſon of this acte. And all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or handes any goodes, cattels, leaſſes, or other thynges that were to any ſuch perſon or perſons at the tyme of his death, or any landes or tenementes that were the ſame perſons at the tyme he was (as is aforeſayde) charged by this act, ſhalbe by the ſame compelled and charged to do, and accompliſhe

plithe to do, in euery case as the same person so beyng charged shoulde haue done, and myght haue ben compelled to do, yf he had ben in playne lyfe, after such rate of the landes and goodes of the sayde Commissioner or Collectour, as the partie shall haue in his hande. And yf the sayde Commissioners, for causes reasonable them mouyng, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesayde: then the sayde person or persons that shall first ioyne together, or he that shall first certifie the sayde writyng indented as is aforesayde, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, wherevppon suche writynges shalbe there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundredes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Tithynges, or other places, to, and among suche Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such seperations and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, aswell of and for the sayde Subsidie, tared, or set, of or within the sayde Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to hym or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde first writyng, as of the fines, amerciamentes, penalties, or other forfeytures, yf any happen to be within the same limittes whereof the same writynges shalbe certified, and after suche writyng indented, whiche as is aforesayde, shalbe certified, and not conteyne in it the whole and full summes set and tared within the limittes of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall certifie into the sayde Exchequer, by their writyng or writynges indented, to be made as is aforesayde, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limitted for the sayde Subsidie, and other fines, amerciamentes, penalties, and forfeytures, with the names of the Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or els by their sayde writynges indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificat, of and for the sayde Subsidie, fines, amerciamentes, and other forfeytures growyng or set by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their non certifiyng, as is abouesayde: or els in default therof, procesle to be made out of the Quenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, against the sayde Commissioners, and euery of them, not makyng certificate, as is aforesayde, by the discretion of the Treasurer, or Barons of the sayde Exchequer.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the inhabitauntes of the parishe of Saint Martin, called Stampforde Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stampford, in the South part of the water there, called Wellande, which hereafter shalbe contributorie to the payment of this present Subsidie, graunted to the Quænes Maiestie, her heyres & successours: shalbe assessed, rated, and taxed for this time, by such Commissioners which shalbe appoynted for the taxing, rating, & sessing of such Subsidie or taxe within the Countie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this tyme contributorie, and pay the sayde Subsidie to the Collectour or Collectours which shalbe assigned and appoynted for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the sayde Borough and Towne of Stampforde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all & euery person and persons, hauing manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, chargeable to the payment of the Subsidie grauncted to the Quænes Maiestie by this acte, and also hauyng spirituall possessions chargeable to her said Maiestie by the graunt made by the Cleargie of this Realme in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauyng substaunce in goodes and cattels chargeable by this sayde acte: that then yf any of the sayd person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed, and taxed for the sayde manours, landes, and tenementes, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged, and taxed for his or their goodes and cattelles: that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this acte for his and their sayde manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayde goodes and cattelles, the best thereof to be taken for the Quænes Maiestie, and not be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidie, nor any thing ther in conteyned, in any wyse extende to charge the inhabitauntes or dwellers in Irelande, Jernesey, and Garnesey, or any of them, of, for, or concernyng any manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substaunce, which the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within Irelande, Jernesey, and Garnesey, or in any of them, or of, for or concernyng any fees, or wages, which any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Quænes Maiestie for their attendaunce and doyng seruice to our Soueraigne Ladie in Irelande, Jernesey, and Garnesey, or in any

of

of them: any thyng in this preſent acte to the contrary in any wiſe, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that this preſent acte of Subſidie, ne any thyng therein conteyned, extende to any of the Engliſhe inhabitauntes or reſiauntes in any of the Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Weſtmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcaſtle vppon Tine, and the Biſhoprycke of Durham, nor to any of them, of, for, or concernyng any manours, landes, tenementes, or other poſſeſſions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable ſubſtaunce, which the ſame inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to their vſe, haue within the ſayd Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the Biſhoprycke of Durham, or any of them: or of, for, or cocernyng any fees or wages which any of the ſayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Quenes Maieſtie for their attendaunce and doyng ſeruice to the Quenes Maieſtie, for or within the ſayde Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Weſtmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, and the Biſhoprycke of Durham, or any of them, to, or for the ſaid tarying, leuying, gathering, or payment: but that the Engliſhe inhabitauntes and reſiauntes, and euerye of them of the ſayde Counties, Biſhoprycke, and Townes, and euery of them, ſhalbe of and from the ſayde Subſidie, and euery parcell thereof, for their manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, goodes, and cattelles, lying and beyng in the ſayd Counties, Townes, and Biſhoprycke, or any of them, vtterly acquited and diſcharged: any thyng in this preſent acte before rehearſed to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that all letters patentes graunted by the Quenes Maieſtie, or any of her moſt noble progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of any maner of liberties, priuiledges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of any ſuch grauntes of Subſidies, which be at this preſent time in force and vayleable: ſhall remayne good and effectuall to the ſayd Cities, Boroughes, and Townes hereafter, according to the purportes therof, though the inhabitauntes of the ſame ſhal vpon the great and waighty conſyderation of the graunt aboueſayd, be for this graunt charged, and contributorie, in like maner, fourme, and ſort, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, which be not in any wiſe priuileged, but be by this acte charged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that no Orphant, or Infant, within the age of .xxi. yeres, borne within any of the Quenes Maieſties dominions, ſhalbe

charged

charged to any payment of this ſubſidie for his or her gwdes and cattels, to hym or her left or bequeathed: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that this act nor any thyng therein conteyned, ſhall not extende to the gwdes or landes of any Colledge, Hall, or Hoſtel within the vniuerſities of Orforde and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the gwdes or landes of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the gwdes or landes of the colledge of Eaton nexte Wyndſor, or to the landes, tenementes, or reuenues onely aſſigned or appoynted for the ſuſtentation and lyuyng of the poore Knyghtes, founded in the caſtle or colledge of Wyndſor by our late ſoueraigne lorde king Henry the eyght, or to any the gwdes or cattels of the ſayde Knightes, or any of them, or to the gwdes or landes of any common free Grammer ſchole within the realme of Englande or Wales, or to the gwdes of any reader, ſcholemaiſter, or ſcholer, or any graduate reſiaunt or remaynyng for ſtudie, without fraude or couin, within any of the ſayde vniuerſities and colledges, or townes of Cambridge and Orforde, or ſuburbes of the ſame, or any of them, or to any their ſeruauntes dayly attendaunt vpon any of them, nor to the gwdes of any officer, miniſter, almes man, or ſeruauntes belongyng to any of the ſayde vniuerſities, colledges, halles, or hoſtelles, and dwellyng and reſiaunt within the ſayde vniuerſities, or eyther of them, or within eyther of the ſayde townes of Cambridge and Orforde, and ſuburbes of the ſame, without fraude or couin: nor to the gwdes and landes of any Hoſpitall, Meaſondue, or Spittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and relefe of poore people: any thing in this act conteyned to the contrary in any wiſe, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that the ſayde graunt of Subſidie, or any thyng therein conteyned, do not in any wiſe extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or reſiauntes at this preſent tyme within the fiue Portes corporate, or to any of their members incorporate or vnited to the ſame fiue Portes, or to any of the ſame fiue Portes, of or for any part or parcel of the ſayd ſummes graunted in this Parliament, of the ſayde inhabitauntes nowe reſiaunt, or any of them, to be tared, ſet, aſſeſſed, leuied, or payde: but the ſayde inhabitauntes and reſiauntes in the ſayde fiue Portes, and their members, be, and ſhalbe of and from the ſayde graunt and payment of the ſayde Subſidie duryng their reſiauncie there, and no longer, clearely acquited and diſcharged: any matter or whatſoeuer thyng in this preſent acte had or made to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

Pro-

Anno. xiii.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that forasmuch as the inhabitauntes and dwellers within the Counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknock, Glamorgan, Radnour, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, and Carnaruan, be at this present tyme charged and chargeable with the paymentes of diuers and seuerall Subsidies, lately graunted to the Queenes hyghnesse, and yet vnpayde: Be it therefore ordayned and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte of Subsidie, or any thyng therein contayned, shall not extende to charge any of the inhabitauntes and dwellers within any of the sayde Counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, and Carnaruan, with this present Subsidie, or any of the paymentes thereof graunted by this acte, vntyll the last day for them appoynted for the payment of the last Subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie be fully expired. And that then the first payment of the sayde Subsidie graunted by this present acte, shalbe by them made at the receipt of the Queenes Exchequer, at, or before the first day of Nouember next folowyng after the sayde last day appoynted for the payment of the last Subsidie: And the seconde payment of this Subsidie, to be made at the sayde receipt of the Exchequer, before the first day of June then next folowyng.

Prouided also that the sayde graunt of Subsidie, and two fyftenes and tenthes, do not in any maner of wyse extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes and resiauntes at this present tyme within the liberties of Romney marshe, of or for any part of the sayde summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the sayde inhabitauntes nowe resiauntes, or any of them, to be taxed, set, asked, leuied, or payde, but that the sayde inhabitauntes and nowe resiauntes of Romney marshe aforesayde, and euery of them, be, and shalbe of and from the sayde graunt and payment of the sayde Subsidie and fyftenes and tenthes, duryng their resiauncie there, and not longer, acquitted and discharged: any matter or whatsoeuer thyng in this present acte made or had to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London in Powles Churchyarde by Richarde Iugge and Iohn Cawood, Printers to the Queenes Maiestie.

Cum priuilegio Regię Maiestatis.

Reginæ Elizabethe.

¶ An Acte of the Queenes Maiesties moſt gratious generall and free pardon.

THe Queenes moſte excellent Maieſtie, well vnderſtandyng the great good will and faythfull heartes of al her louyng and obedient ſubiectes towardes her hyghneſſe, aſwell for the good gouernaunce, as alſo for the defence of this her Realme at all tymes: and nowe perceauing that the ſame her louing ſubiectes haue many wayes fallen into the daunger of diuers forfaytures, and penalties of the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, hath therefore thought it conuenient to extende her mercye and clemencie towardes her ſayde obedient ſubiectes, with her liberall and free pardon: and thereby to diſcharge ſome part of ſuche great paynes, penalties, and forfaytures, wherewith her ſayde ſubiectes ſtande nowe burdened and charged, truſtyng aſſuredlye that from henceforth her ſayde louyng ſubiectes wyll continue in all good obedience, and faythfulneſſe towarde her Maieſtie, and hereafter ſo to obey the good lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, as to them of ryght and duetie apparteyneth.

And therefore her Maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by thauctheritie of this preſent Parliament, in maner and fourme folowyng: that is to ſay, That all and euerye of her ſaid Subiectes, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, of this her hyghneſſe Realme of Englande, Wales, the Iſles of Jerneſey and Garneſey, and the Towne of Barwicke, the heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, and adminiſtratours of them and euerye of them, and all and ſynguler bodyes in any maner of wyſe corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridinges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlettes, and Tythynges, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euerye of them, ſhalbe by auctheritie of this preſent Parliament acquited, pardoned, releaſſed, and diſcharged, againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, and euerye of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, alienations without licence, treſpaſſes, intruſions, entrees, wronges, deceiptes, miſdemeanours, forfaytures, penalties, and ſummes of moneye, paynes of death, paynes corporall, and pecuniarie, and generally of all other thinges,

cauſes, quarrels, ſuites, iudgementes, and executions in this preſent acte hereafter not excepted nor foreprised, whiche may be, or can be by her hyghneſſe in anye wyſe or by anye meanes pardoned, before and vnto the .xiiii. day of Februarie laſt paſt, in this preſent .xiii. yere of her moſte gratious raigne, to euery or any of her ſayd Subiectes, bodyes corporat, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, and Tithinges, or any of them.

And alſo the Queenes highneſſe is contented that it be enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her ſayde free pardon ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, to euery of her ſayd Subiectes, bodies corporate, and other before rehearſed, in and againſt all thynges which be not hereafter in this preſente acte excepted and foreprised, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue ben, if al offences, contemptes, forfaytures, cauſes, matters, ſuites, quarrels, iudgementes, executions, penalties, and all other thynges not hereafter in this acte excepted and foreprised, had ben particularly, ſyngularly, ſpecially, and playnelye named, rehearſed, and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes and names in theyr kindes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and tearmes thereunto requiſite to haue ben put in, and expreſſed in this preſent acte of free pardon. And that her ſayde Subiectes, nor anye of them, nor the heyres, executours, or adminiſtratours of anye of them, nor of the ſayd bodies corporate, and others before named and rehearſed, nor any of them, be nor ſhalbe ſued, hered, or inquieted in theyr bodyes, goodes, chattels, landes, or tenementes, for any maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemeanour, forfayture, treſpaſſe, offence, or any other thyng ſuffered, done, or committed before the ſayde .xiiii. day of Februarie, againſt her hyghneſſe, her crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes, or ſtatutes: but only for ſuche matters, cauſes, and offences, as be playnelye rehearſed in the exceptions of this preſent act hereafter mentioned, and for none other: any ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtomes, or vſages heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrary in any wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

Alſo the Queenes hyghneſſe of her bounteous liberalitie, by auctoritie of this preſente Parliamente graunteth, and freelye geueth to euerye of her ſayde Subiectes, and to euerye of the ſayde bodies corporate, and other before rehearſed, and euerye of them, all goodes, cattelles, debtes, fines, iſſues, profites, amerciamentes, forfaytures, and ſummes of money by any of them forfayted, whiche to her hyghneſſe do or ſhoulde belong or apparteyne, by reaſon of anye offence, contempte, treſpaſſe, entree, miſdemeanour, matter, cauſe, or quarrell, ſuffered, done, or commytted by them, or anye of them, before the ſayde fourteenth daye of

Februarie,

Februarye, whiche be not hereafter in this preſent acte plainely expreſed and excepted. And that all and euery the Queenes layde ſubiectes, and al and ſinguler bodies corporate, and other before rehearſed, may by him or them ſelfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturney or atturneys, according to the lawes of this Realme, pleade and miniſter this preſent act of free pardon for his or their diſcharge of and for euery thing that is by vertue of this preſent acte pardoned, diſcharged, geuen, or graunted, without any fee or other thing in any wyſe paying to any perſon or perſons for wrytyng or entrie of the iudgement, or other cauſe concernyng ſuch plee, writing, or entrie, but only .xvi.d. to be payde to the officer or Clarke that ſhall enter the plee, matter, or iudgement for the parties diſcharge in that behalfe: any ſtatute, vſage, or cuſtome to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And furthermore the Queenes highnes is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by thaucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that her layde free pardon, by the general wordes before rehearſed, ſhalbe reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, alowed, & taken in all maner of courtes of her hyghneſſe, and els where, aſwell in the wordes and clauſes of the exceptions and forepriſes ſpecified in this preſent acte, as in all and ſinguler other clauſes, wordes, & ſentences mentioned and rehearſed in the ſaid free pardon, moſt beneficially and auailably to al and ſinguler her ſaid ſubiectes, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, & to euery of them, without any ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delay whatſoeuer it ſhalbe, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, her heyres, ſucceſſours, or executours, or by her or any of their generall atturney or atturneys, or by any perſon or perſons for her highnes, or any of her heires, ſucceſſours, or executours.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that yf any officer, or Clarke of any of her highneſſe courtes, commonly called the Kinges Benche, Chauncerie, & Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other officer or Clarke of any other of her courts within this realme, at any tyme after the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of writtes or other proceſſe, or any extreates, ſummons, or other preceptes, wherby any of the layde ſubiectes, or any of the layde bodies corporate, or other before rehearſed, or any of them, ſhalbe in any wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtrayned, ſummoned, or otherwyſe vexed, inquieted, or greeued in his or their bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattels, or in any of them, for, or becauſe of any maner of thyng pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this acte of free pardon: or yf any Sheriffe or Excheatour, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bailiffe or other officer, by colour of

his or their office, or otherwayes, after the said last day of this present session of Parliament, do leuie, receaue, take, or withhold any thing pardoned or discharged by this acte: that then euery suche person so offendyng, and therof lawfully condempned, shall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so greeued or offended, treble damages, besides al costes of the suites, and shal also forfayte and lose to the Queenes Maiestie for euery such default. x. li. And neuertheless, al and singuler such writtes, proces, extreates, and preceptes so to be made, for or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present acte of free pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect.

Except and alwayes foreprised out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of hygh treasons, committed or done by any person or persons, by any ouert deede or acte, agaynst the Queenes most royall person, and all conspiracies and confederacies traiterously had, committed, or done by any person or persons agaynst the Queenes Maiesties person.

And also excepted all and al maner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the parties beyonde the Seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions: & al suites, punishments, executions, paynes of death, forfaitures, and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any of the treasons and offences before excepted.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this generall and free pardon, all and euery piracie and robberie done vpon the Seas.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all maner of voluntarie murders, petie treasons, and wilful poysoninges, done by any person or persons, and al and euery the accessaries to the same offences, or any of them, before the sayde offences committed: and all & euery robberie done vpon or to any person or persons in any dwellyng house or houses in the day tyme, or in the nyght tyme: and all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans person in the hygh way, or els where: and all and singuler accessaries of or to any suche robberie, before the sayde robberie committed.

And also excepted all rapes and carnall rauishmentes of women, and all wylfull escapes aswell of traytours and felons, as also of Clarkes attaynted.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, al persons now attaynted or outlawed of or for any treason, petie treason, murther, wylfull poysonyng, or robberie.

And also excepted all & euery maner of takyng from the Queenes Maiestie of any goodes or cattels, or the illues, rentes, reuenues, or profites of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any traytour, murderer, felon, Clarke or Clarkes, beyng persons attaynted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of them: and also al goodes and cattels forfayted to the Queenes maiestie, by reason of any trea-

son

ſon or felonie heretofore committed.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, al maner of intruſions, had, made, or done, by any perſon or perſons, in or vpō any the manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, and the taking of any of the rentes, iſſues, and profites of the ſame manours, landes, or tenementes of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady: and alſo all ſuites and impetitions for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon al waſtes committed or done in any of the Queenes wardes landes, or in the wardes lands of any of the Queenes committes: and alſo all and euery fine and fines for the ſingle and double value of the mariage or mariages of all and euery the Queenes wardes, at any tyme growen to the Queenes Maieſtie, or any her noble progenitours.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all rauiſhements and wrongful taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wardes, or wardes landes, at any tyme cummen or growen to the Queenes handes, or that by reaſon of any warde ought to come or be to the Queenes Maieſtie, and that yet is not diſcharged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euery perſon and perſons, whiche haue tendered or ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes handes, of or for any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our ſaid Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes handes, of his or their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, in lyke maner and fourme as they and euery of them ſhould or ought to haue done, yf this acte had neuer ben had ne made: Any article, thing or thinges in this preſent acte of generall and free pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrarie, notwithſtandyng.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all ſuche perſons as the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of this preſent Parliament be in priſon within the towre of London, or in the priſon of the Marſhalſey, or in the Fleete, and all perſons put to execution before the ſayde laſt day.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and free pardon, al and euerie ſuche perſon and perſons, whiche ſithens the begynnyng of the Queenes Maieſties raigne haue fledde out of this Realme of Englande, or any other the Queenes dominions for any offence of hygh treaſon, or petie treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon.

And alſo except all ſuche perſons as be fledde and gone out of this Realme, contrary to the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme without the Queenes Maieſties licence: and alſo al ſuch perſons as haue obteyned and had licence to depart the Realme for a certayne time, and nowe do abyde out of the Realme without any lawfull excuſe, after

the

the tyme of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, al and euery such person and persons, as before the sayde .xiiij. day of February haue ben committed to the custodie and safe keping of any other person or persons out of any ordinarie prison, by the Queenes Maiesties expresse order and commaundement, and whiche the last day of this present session of this Parliament be remaynyng and continuing in suche custodie and keppyng.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all & euery concealementes, and wrongful deteynementes of any custome or Subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all accomptes and suites to be had, made, or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singuler accomptes, of all and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidy, Fifteene, Beneuolence, Mise, Loane, or Contribution: and al accomptes of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to the Queenes highnes, or to her most noble father king Henry the eyght, or to kyng Edwarde the sixth, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, and the heires, executours, and administratours of euery such person that ought to accompt for all thynges touchyng onely the same accompt: and all and singuler arrerages of accomptes, and all vntrue accomptes, and all impetitions, suites, demaundes, and executions, whiche can or may be had of or for any accompt or accomptes, or any arrerages of the same.

And also except al inclosures and decayes of houses of husbandry, and the conuerting of any lande from tyllage to pasture, made, done, committed, or permitted contrary to the fourme and effect of any statute or statutes heretofore made.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this free pardon, all issues, fines, and amerciaments, affered, tared, set, extreated, or entred, seuerally or particularly, touching or concernyng any person or persons.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this free pardon, al and all maner of deceites and offences of all and singuler moniers, & other officers, minters, or workmen, of or in any of the Queenes maiesties mintes within this Realme, or any other her dominions, and al impetitions and punishmentes for the same.

And also excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, relefe and relefes, rentes seruices, rentes charges, rentes seckes, & the arrerages of the same, not done or paide to the Queenes hyghnesse.

And also excepted al summes of money graunted to the Queenes maiestie, or to any her noble progenitours by way or meane of Subsidie, Fifteene, Beneuolence, or Contribution, or by any of the same wayes or meanes.

And

And alſo excepted out of this pardon all debtes, which were or be due to our ſoueraigne Ladye the Queene, or to the moſt noble kyng of famous memorie King Henry the ſeuenth, or to kyng Henry the eyght, kyng Edwarde the ſyxth, or to the late Queene Marie, or to any perſon or perſons to any of theyr vſes, by any condemnation, recogniſaunce, obligation, or otherwyſe, other then ſuche debtes as are due vpon anye obligation or recogniſaunce forfayted before the ſaid. xiiii. day of Februarye for non apparaunce in any court, or other place, or for not kepyng of the peace, or not beyng of good behauiour, which by this free pardon be & ſhalbe clerely pardoned & diſcharged.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon al and ſinguler penalties, forfaitures, and ſummes of money, being due or accrewed to our ſoueraigne Ladye the Queene, by reaſon of any ſtatute, or ſtatutes: whiche forfaytures, penalties, & ſummes of money, be conuerted into the nature of debt by anye iudgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offendour or offendours.

And alſo except all penalties and forfaytures, whereof there is any verdit in any ſuite geuen or paſt for the Queenes Maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all forfaytures and other penalties and profites nowe due to the queenes Maieſtie, by reaſon of anye offence, contempt, or other acte, had, ſuffered, committed, or done contrarye to any act, ſtatute or ſtatutes, or contrary to the common lawes of this Realme, whereof anye action, byll, playnte, or information is ſued, exhibite, or nowe dependyng in anye of the queenes Maieſties courtes, or whereof the queenes byghneſſe by her byll ſygned, or otherwyſe heretofore hath made anye gyfte or aſſignement to anye perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this free pardon, all offences of periurie and ſubornation of witneſſes: & all offences of forgyng or counterfeiting of any falſe deedes, eſcriptes, or writinges, and all procuryng or counſailing of any ſuch counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And alſo excepted al penalties, forfaitures, and titles of condition, accrewed or growen to the queenes Maieſtie, by reaſon of the breache or not perfourmyng of any couenaunt or condition.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all & euery offence & offences touchyng or concernyng the carying, ſendyng, or conueying ouer the Sea, or out of this Realme, of any golde, ſyluer, iewels, or anye coyne of golde or ſyluer, contrary to the lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme, vnleſſe it were or be by the queenes licence.

And alſo except out of this pardon all great riottes, at the doyng whereof hath ben aboue the number of twelue perſons, & whereof there is nowe any byll of complaynte or ſuite dependyng before the queenes Maieſties counſayle in the Starre chaumber.

And alſo except al extortions, oppreſſions, and wrongful & compul-

ſarie

ſarie taking of any money, goodes, or cattelles, of any perſon or perſons, by colour of any writ or writs, proces, cõmiſſion or cõmiſſions.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that it ſhalbe lawfull to all and euerye Clarke, and other officer of anye the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make writtes of Capias vt legatum at the ſuite of the partie playntife, againſt ſuche perſons outlawed, as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intente to compell the defendaunte and defendauntes to make aunſwere to the playntife or playntifes, at whoſe ſuite he or they were outlawed. And that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writ of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſuite he or they were ſo outlawed before this pardon in that behalfe ſhalbe alowed to hym that ſo is outlawed.

And alſo except out of this pardon, all ſuche perſons as be alredy attaynted or condemned of or for any rebellion, or leuiyng of warre, or of or for anye conſpiracie of anye rebellion, or leuiyng of warre within this Realme, or in anye the Queenes dominions, and all ſuche perſons as be now in pryſon, and were committed for ſuſpition of any rebellion, or conſpiracie of anye rebellion.

And alſo except out of this pardon, all ſuche perſons as haue offended in anye conſpiracie in the late intended rebellion in the countie of Northfolke.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that no perſon whiche hath offended in the late rebellion committed in the Northy partes of this Realme, and whiche haue or at the time of his ſayde offence committed had anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the cleare yerelye value of. v.li. or aboue, of any eſtate of inheritaunce or free holde, ſhall in anye wyſe take anye benefite or aduauntage of this generall and free pardon, vntill ſuche tyme as ſuche offender for his ſayde offences ſhall ſubmit hym ſelfe before the Lorde Preſidente, or vyce Preſident of the Queenes Maieſties counſayle eſtablyſhed in the Northy partes, and three other of her Maieſties counſell there, and then abyde and ſtande to ſuche order and direction, as the ſayde Lorde Preſidente or vyce Preſident, with three of the ſayde counſell ſhal take with the ſayde offender, for the payment of ſome fine to the Queenes Maieſties vſe. And yet neuertheleſſe, after euerye ſuche ſubmiſſion and order ſo had and taken, then euerye ſuche offender ſhall and may receaue and enioy the full force, aduauntage, and benefite of this generall pardon in euery behalfe: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrarye thereof, notwithſtandyng.

¶ *God ſaue the Queene.*

A Table of certayne actes

passed. Anno.xiii. Reginæ Elizabethe, and not Printed.

1 An acte for the confirmation of the attainders of certayne persons.
2 An acte to make the Riuer of Weylande Nauigable.
3 An acte to make free Denizen Peregrine Bertye borne beyonde the seas.
4 An act for the Towne of Southampton.
5 An acte for the towne of Bristowe.
6 An acte for the Towne of Lostwithiel in Cornewall.
7 An acte touching William Skeffington Esquire.
8 An acte for Morrice Rodney Esquire.
9 An acte to licence the Earle of Leyceter to found an Hospitall.
10 An acte for the restitution in blood for Syr Thomas Wyats chyldren.
11 An acte for the incorporation and vnityng of Waimouth and Melcombe Regis, in Dorset Shire.
12 An act for the restitution in blood of Henry Brereton Esquire.
13 An acte for the incorporation of both the Vniuersities.
14 An acte for the assuraunce of certayne landes to the Lorde Barckley, and Lady Katherine his wyfe.
15 An acte touchyng John Tirrell Esquire.
16 An acte for the bringing of the Riuer of Lee, to the North side of the Citie of London.

¶ *God saue the Queene.*

¶ Imprinted at London in *Powles Churchyarde, by Richarde Iugge and* Iohn Cawood, Printers to the Queenes Maiestie.

* Cum priuilegio Regiæ maiestatis.

UMI